

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

4159

EDITED BY
HERMANN JACOBI.

JPr 2
Ayā / Jac
PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.



INDIA

CENTRAL ARCHÆO OGIGAN
LIBRARY, NEW H.

Acc. No... 9159

Date..... 1.8.57

Call No..... T Py. 2

Aja/Jac
HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

P R E F A C E.

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pâli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pâli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigantha Nâtaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Samgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Pitakas frequently mention the Niganthas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this edition of the Ācāraṅga Sūtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prâkrit by comparing it with Pâli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pâli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prâkrit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pâli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a à i í u ú e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prâkrit has frequently *i* for Pâli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ri*, e.g. *giha=gaha*, *gîhati ganhati*, *alañkiya alamkata*, *ukkittha ukkañtha*, *kapanâ kivâra*, *hidaya hadaya*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prâkrit; *dhamme=dhammo*, *ne no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti=karoti*, *suneti sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *teñam=tena*, *tehim tehi*, *vayai vadati*, *gacchejjâ gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vâ* follows, e.g. *nikkhamejjâ vâ parisejja vâ*; and the anusvâra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya=ca*: *derehi ya derihi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prâkrit than in Pâli, where *ākhyâta*, *brâhmaṇa* occur, which in Prâkrit become *akkhâta*, *bamhâna*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *ātā=attā, pātā=patta*, or even in Prâkrit itself: *ātā*, but acc. *attānam*.

The consonants in Prâkrit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p (b) v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a ā*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo=loko, miya migā, loyapa locana, gae gajo, kayañ katañ, hiyaya hadaya, niuña nipuna, niyattai nirattati*. *y* is retained only before *a ā*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *t th p* are generally changed into *d dh v*, e.g. *ege=eke, āghāti akkhāti, páda(páta) patta, tadhā tathā, mauña makuta, pañhama pañhama, lavai lapati*. *l* is replaced by *l*, and *lh* by *dh*: *talāga=talāka, dañha dalha; n* by *n, mano=mano*. *kh gh th dh (ph) bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sahā sakhā, dīha dīgha, tahā tathā, raha vadha, loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lābha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prâkrit avoids even more than Pâli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ñ m* with *h*, *brâhmâya* becomes *bamhâya* or *mâhana*, *vyâkarâna râgarâna*, *mayham majham, ākhyâta akkhâta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña, savva sabba, kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *ñâta, jahâ yathâ*.

Prâkrit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pâli. I subjoin the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

Prâkrit.	Pâli.
SINGULAR.	
Nom. <i>dhamme, dhammo</i>	<i>dhammo</i>
Voc. <i>dhammā</i>	<i>dhamma, °ā</i>
Acc. <i>dhammam</i>	<i>dhammam</i>
Inst. <i>dhammenam, °ena</i>	<i>dhammena</i>
Dat. <i>dhammâya, °āe</i>	<i>dhammâya</i>
Abl. <i>dhammâ, °āo (ato)</i>	<i>dhammâ, °asmâ, °amhâ</i>
Gen. <i>dhammassa</i>	<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc. <i>dhamme, °amsi, °ammi</i>	<i>dhamme, °asmim, °amhi.</i>

Prâkrit.

Pâli.

PLURAL.

Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammâ</i>	<i>dhammâ</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>	<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammehim</i> , ° <i>ehi</i>	<i>dhammehbi</i> , ° <i>ehi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammehinto</i>	"
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammânam</i>	<i>dhammânam</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>	<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalam</i> , <i>phale</i>	<i>phalam</i>
Plur.	<i>phalâni</i> , <i>phalâin</i> , <i>phalâ</i>	<i>phalâni</i> , <i>phalâ</i>

FEMININE NOUNS IN *â i ú*.

Prâkrit. Pâli.

Prâkrit. Pâli.

SINGULAR.

Nom.	<i>kannâ</i>	<i>kaññâ</i>		<i>kannâo</i> , ° <i>â</i>	<i>kaññâ</i> , ° <i>âo</i>
Voc.	<i>kanne</i>	<i>kaññe</i>		"	"
Acc.	<i>kannam</i>	<i>kaññam</i>		"	"
Inst. Gen.	<i>kannâe</i>	<i>kaññâya</i>	I. Ab.	<i>kannâhim</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>kaññabhi</i> , ° <i>hi</i>
Dat. Loc.					
Loc.	"	<i>kaññayam</i>	G. D.	<i>kannânam</i> , ° <i>na</i>	<i>kaññânam</i>
Abl.	<i>kannâto</i>	<i>kaññâya</i>	Loc.	<i>kannâsu</i>	<i>kaññâsu</i>
Nom. Voc.	<i>devî, râi</i>	<i>devî, ratti</i>		<i>devio</i> , ° <i>i</i>	<i>deviyo devî</i>
Acc.	<i>devîm</i>	<i>devîm</i>		"	"
I. D. G. L.	<i>devie</i>	<i>deviyâ</i>	I. Ab.	<i>devîhim</i> , ° <i>hi</i>	<i>derîbhi</i> , ° <i>hi</i>
Loc.	"	<i>deviyam</i>	D. G.	<i>devînam</i> , ° <i>na</i>	<i>devînam</i>
Abl.	<i>devito</i>	—	L.	<i>devisu</i>	<i>devisu</i>

MASCULINE NOUNS IN *i u*.

Prâkrit.

Pâli.

SINGULAR.

N. V.	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhû</i>		<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhu</i>
A.	<i>aggim</i>	<i>bhikkhum</i>		<i>aggim</i>	<i>bhikkhum</i>
I.	<i>agginâ</i>	<i>bhikkhunâ</i>		<i>agginâ</i>	<i>bhikkhunâ</i>
Gen.	<i>aggino</i> , ° <i>issa</i>	<i>bhikkhuno</i> , ° <i>ussa</i>		<i>aggino</i> , ° <i>issa</i>	<i>bhikkhuno</i> , ° <i>ussa</i>
L.	{ <i>agginsi</i> , ° <i>mhi</i> ,			<i>aggisnum</i> , ° <i>mli</i>	<i>bhikkhusmim</i> , ° <i>mhi</i>

PLURAL.

N. V.	<i>{ aggī bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggī bhikkhū</i>
A.	<i>{ aggīno bhikkhavō, °are</i>	<i>aggayo bhikkharo</i>
I. Ab.	<i>aggīhīm, °hi bhikkhūhīm, °hi aggībhī, °hi bhikkhūbhī, °hi</i>	
G. D.	<i>aggīnām, °na bhikkhūnām, °na aggīnām</i>	<i>bhikkhūnām</i>
L.	<i>aggīsu bhikkhūsu</i>	<i>aggīsu bhikkhūsu.</i>

NEUTER.

Sing. N.V.A.	<i>sappīm madhūm</i>	<i>sappī madhu</i>
Plur.	<i>,, sappīni, °ūm madhūni, °ūm sappī, °īni madhū, °ūni.</i>	

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā=rājā*, Acc. *rāyam*, Instr. *rannā*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *rāyāno*, Inst. *rāthīm*, Gen. *rāthām*.

āyā=attā, Acc. *āyānam*, *attānam*, *appānam*, Inst. *appānā*, *appāneṇām*, Gen. *appāno*.

bhagavam=bhagarā, Acc. *bhagavam*, *bhagavantam*, Inst. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagavato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavanto*. The other forms from base *bhagavanta*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusam̄to*.

pitā, mātā, Acc. *pitaram*, *mātarām*. Pl. *pitaro*, *mātaro*. The other forms from *piu*, *māu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *pil*, *māś*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a*, *ā*, except in the following cases : Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhā* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesiñ* (fem. *tāsim̄*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms : *aham*, Acc. *mamam*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *ma-mam*, *maham*, *me*, Loc. *mañ*.

tumam, Acc. *tumam*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tava*, *tubbham*, *te*, Loc. *tumam̄si*.

amhe, vayam, Inst. *amhehīm*, Gen. Dat. *amhāyam*, *amham*, ne. *tumhe*, *tubbhe*, Inst. *tubbhehīm*, Gen. Dat. *tumham* *bhe*.

The numerals are : 1 *ege ekke*, 2 *dure donni*, 3 *tao tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *at̄ha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *duvālasa*, *bāraha*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *cauddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visam* *°ā*, 30 *tisam* *°ā*, 40 *cattālisam* *°ā*, 50 *pannāsañ*, 60 *sat̄hi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asiti*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *sahassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha=kodi*, *kodi+kodi=kodākodi*.

The numerals 2–19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *nha(m)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *pamca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *rīśde*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *padhama*, 2 *docca bitya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *pañcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *rīśaima*, 30 *tīśaima tīsa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svāddi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suneti*, *kareti*, and that the *a* of the 9th class (*kīyāddi*) is generally shortened, *jānatī*.

The Attanopadām is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *sevate*, *seramte*. The Parassapadām is also used in the Passive (*bhāvē*).

The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i>)
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i>)
<i>gacchati</i> , ^o <i>ātī</i>	<i>gacchamti</i> .

Thus *suñemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

Imperative (pañcamī).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , ^o <i>āhi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> , ^o <i>āhā</i>
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchamtu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (sattamī) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsi* (?). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāniyā*, *haniyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (hiyattanī) or Aorist (ajjattanī) end in *itthā* and *imsu*: Sing. *gacchiththā*, Plur. *gacchīnsu* (*karettā*, *karensu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhamsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akarissam*, *akāstī*; 3rd person Sing. *āstī*, *āsi*, *bhuri*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāstī*, *acārī*, *addakkhu*, *ahesi*, *vadāsti*.

The Future (*bhavissanti*), as in Pâli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissâmi*, *gacchissâmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhâmi*, *vocchâmi*, *dâsâmi*; *dâhâmi*, *dâhisi*, *dâhiti*; *kâhisi*, *kâhiti* (*kar*), *pajâhisi*, *pajâhiti*. All these forms occur in Pâli too.

The Perfect (*parokkhâ*) and Conditional (*kâlâtipatti*) are lost in Prâkrit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pâli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *hammati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kirati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (*kârita*) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisam̄vedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kâreti*, *khâmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *âve*, e.g. *kârâveti*, *khamâveti*, *kiñâreti*, *dâreti*, *thareti*, *thâveti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pâli by adding *am̄t* resp. *am̄ta* or *mâna* to the bases of those tenses: *gacchanam̄*, Acc. *gacchanitam̄*; *gacchissam̄*; *gacchamâna*, *gacchissamâna*. Notice *samâna* and *samta* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *dittha mutta litta* etc., *bhinna jum̄pa* (= *jinna*), *kârita*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pâli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tarva* (*itarva*), *anijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *anîya*, *ya* in Pâli: *vattava*, *karanijja*, *vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tâ* or *tâ ñam̄*: *mantâ* or *mattâ*, *chittâ*, etc. To this (?) formation belong: *naccâ=ñatvâ*, *soccâ=sutvâ*, *hiccâ=hitvâ*. (2) *ittâ* or *ittâ ñam̄*: *gacchittâ*, *uragacchittâ* (*ñam̄*). (3) *tu*: *kattu áhattu*, *nimalkhu*; *tum̄*: *laddhum̄*, and *tûna*: *viyattûna* from *vat*. (4) *ittu*: *jâñittu*, *vijahittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *âdâya*, *âdâe*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samarabbha*, *âsajja*, *parigijjha* (samecca atiyacca). (6) *iya*: *dâliya*, *chimdiya*, *pâsiya*, *vigiñciya*, *risohiya*. *Anurii* from *anu vi cimtiyi* (?).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *ittae* after the root *khamtum*, *pāum*, *jīvitum*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchittae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prâkrt language I subjoin a Pâli translation of the beginning of the Âcârâṅga Sûtra: *sutam mayâ ávuso tena bhagavatâ evam akkhâtam: iha ekesam no saññâ bhavati, tam yathâ: purathimâya disâya ágato aham asmi, dakkhinâya vâ disâya ágato aham asmi pacchimâya vâ disâya ágato aham asmi, uttarâya vâ disâya ágato aham asmi, uddhâya vâ disâya ágato aham asmi, adhodisâya vâ ágato aham asmi, aññatarâya vâ disâya anudisâya vâ ágato aham asmi; evam ekesam no ñâtam bhavati: atthi me attâ opapâtiko, nathi me attâ opapâtiko, ko aham âsim, ko vâ ito cuto peccâ bhavissâmi, adum yam puna jâneyya sahasammutiyâ paravyâkarañena vâ aññesam vâ antike sutvâ, tam yathâ, etc.*

This edition of the Âcârâṅga Sûtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

A a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Çilâṅka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Samvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

B a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, Samvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Çilâṅka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 ffl.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS.; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following:—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prâkrit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. vadati is printed ‘vadati’ if both MSS. read thus, but ‘vadati,’ if A or B has vayai. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yagruti* after *i*, *ī*, *u*, *ū*, *e*, *o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. ē, ö.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Ácârâṅga, together with Pârçvacandra’s Bâlâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri’s Dîpikâ, Çilâṅka’s Tîkâ and Bhadrabâhu’s Niriyukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prâkrit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS.; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the Dīpikā has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamśasūri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of trishtubh and anushtubh verses. A great number of passages which might have been single pādas of a cloka are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a pāda. The very loose metrical laws of the cloka make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a cloka. Sometimes half a cloka or a trishtubh are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library ; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay ; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin ; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

H. JACOBI.

MÜNSTER, WESTPHALIA,
December, 1882.

PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

S A T T H A P A R I N N Â.

Suyam me, âusam ! teñā bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam :
iham egesim no sannâ bhavati; ||1|| tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ
disâo âgao aham amsi, dâhiñâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi,
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao
aham amsi, uddhâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, ahedisâo vâ
âgao aham amsi, annatario vâ disâo vâ anudisâo vâ âgao
aham amsi. evam egesim¹ no nâtam bhavati: ||2|| atthi me
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,² ke aham³ âsi, ke vâ 12
io cue⁴ pêccâ bhavissâmi ?⁴ ||3|| se jam puña jânëjjâ saha-
sammudiyâe⁵ paravâgaranenam annesim⁶ vâ auptie⁶ söccâ,
tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi jâva⁸ anna-
tarario⁶ vâ disâo vâ anudisâo vâ âgao aham amsi; evam egesim¹
nâtam bhavati: atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo anudisâo
anusamcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo anudisâo,⁹ so 'ham. ||4|| se
âyâvâi loyâvâi¹⁰ kammâvâi¹¹ kiriyâvâi : akarissam¹² c' aham, 17
kârâvissam¹³ c' aham karao yâvi samañunne bhavissâmi ;⁴
eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâvamti¹⁴ logamsi kammasamârambhâ pariñâ-
niyavvâ bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnâyakammo khalu ayam purise,
jo imâo disâo anudisâo vâ anusamcarai, savvâo disâo anudisâo
saheti, anegarûvâo jonîo samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya padi-
samveei.¹⁵ ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatâ parinnâ⁶ paveiyâ :
imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivamdanamânañapûyanâe jâi-¹⁶ 22
marañamoyañâe dukkhaparighâyaheum eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâ-
vamti¹⁴ logamsi¹⁰ kammasamârambhâ pariñâniyavvâ bha-

¹ A ekesim. ² A from n' i. marg. ³ B m. ⁴ A °o. ⁵ B sahasammaie. ⁶ A nn.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B evam dâhiñâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. ⁹ B adds vâ. ¹⁰ A lok.
¹¹ B kamma. ¹² B °um. ¹³ B °ravesum. ¹⁴ B °i. ¹⁵ A °vetai. ¹⁶ A jât.

vam̄ti. jass' ete kammasamârambhâ parinnâyâ⁶ bhavam̄ti,
se hu muñî parinnâya⁶-kamme¹⁷ tti¹⁸ bemi. ||7||1||
padhamo uddesao.

atte loe pari junne¹ dussambohe avijânae, assim loe pavvahie
29 taththa tattha puñho pâsa² âturâ pariâvem̄ti. ||1|| sam̄ti pâñâ
puñho siyâ, lajjamâñâ puñho pâsa; aña grâ 'mô tti ege pavaya-
mâñâ, jam inam virûvarûvehim satthehim pudhavikammasa-
mârambhenañam³ pudhavisattham samârambhamañâ⁴ añegarûve
pâne vihimsai. ||2|| taththa khalu bhagavayâ parinnâ¹ pa-
veiyâ: imassa c' eva jiviyassa parivamdañamâñapûyanâe
jaimarañamoyañâ⁵ dukkhaparighâyaheum se sayam eva
pudhavisattham samârambhafi, annehim¹ vâ samârambhâvei,
31 anne⁶ vâ pudhavisattham samârambhante⁷ samañujâñai. ||3||
tam se ahiyâe, tam abohie; se tam sambujjhamañâ âyâniyam
samutthâe⁸ soccâ⁹ khalu¹⁰ bhagavao aña grâñam (vâ
amtie),⁷ iham egesim nâyam¹¹ bhavati: esa khalu gamthe,
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu mâre, esa khalu narae, icc atham
gadbie loe, jam inam virûvarûvehim¹² satthehim¹² pudhavi-
kammamasamârambhenañam pudhavisattham samârambhamañâ
anne¹ añegarûve pâne vihimsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege amdhamp¹³ abbhe, app ege amdhamp¹³ acche; app
ege pâyam abbhe, app ege pâyam acche; app ege guppham¹⁴
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche);¹⁵ app ege jamgham
abbhe 2; app ege jânum abbhe 2; app ege firum abbhe 2;
app ege kađim abbhe 2; app ege nâbhim¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege
udaram¹⁶ abbhe 2; app¹⁷ ege piñthim abbhe 2; app ege
pâsam abbhe 2; app ege uram abbhe 2; app ege hiyam
abbhe 2; app ege thañam abbhe 2; app ege khamdham
abbhe 2; app ege bâhum abbhe 2; app ege hattham abbhe 2;
app ege amgulim abbhe 2; app ege naham¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege
gîvam abbhe 2; app ege hañum¹⁸ abbhe 2; app ege
huttham¹⁹ abbhe 2; app ege damtam abbhe 2; app ege
jibbham abbhe 2; app ege tâlum abbhe 2; app ege galam

¹⁷ B kammi. ¹⁸ A ti.

¹ A nn, B nn. ² A pâse. ³ B mm. ⁴ A °bhe mânâ. ⁵ A jâi. ⁶ A °sim,
cf. 1. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B ñya. ⁹ B su². ¹⁰ B om. ¹¹ A n. ¹² A °esu. ¹³ A andham.
¹⁴ A gupphagam. ¹⁵ B 2. ¹⁶ B uy. ¹⁷ A after the following phrase.
¹⁸ B °uam. ¹⁹ A ha².

abbhe 2; app ege gamḍam abbhe 2; app ege kanṇam¹ abbhe 2; app ege nāsam¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege acchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham²⁰ abbhe 2; app ege nilāḍam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sīsam abbhe 2; app ege saṃpamārae, app ege uddavae. ||5|| ēttha satthām samārambhāmāṇassa icc ete samārambhā apari-nāyā¹ bhavam̄ti. ēttha²¹ satthām asamārambhāmāṇassa icc ete samārambhā parinnāyā¹ bhavam̄ti. tam̄ parinnāyā¹ mehāvī n¹¹ eva sayam̄ puḍhavisatthām samārambhējjā, n¹¹ eva anne-him¹ puḍhavisatthām samārambhāvējjā,²² anne¹ puḍhavisatthām samārambhāmte na samānujāñējjā. jass' ete puḍhavikammasamārambhā parinnāyā¹ bhavam̄ti, se hu muṇī parinnāyākamme¹ tti²³ bemi. ||6|| 2||

biio uddesao.

se bemi,¹ jahā: aṇagāre ujjukade niyāga²-paḍivanne³ amā- 36 yām kuvvamāṇe viyāhie. ||1|| jāe saddhāe nikkhāmto, tām eva aṇupālijjā⁴ viyahittu⁵ visōttiyam̄ [puvvatasamjogam̄⁶ pāthāntaram̄] paṇayā vīrā mahāvīhim̄ logam̄ ca aṇāe ahisamēcca⁷ akutobhayam̄ se bemi. ||2|| n⁸ eva sayam̄ logam̄ abbhāikkhējjā, n⁸ eva attānam̄ abbhāikkhējjā; je logam̄⁹ abbhāikkhai, se attānam̄ abbhāikkhai; je attānam̄ abbhāikkhai, se logam̄⁹ abbhāikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāṣa, aṇagārā 'mu tti ege¹⁰ pavayamāṇā, jam iṇam virūvarū- 42 vehim̄ satthehim̄ udayakammasamārambhēṇa udayasatthām samārambhāmāṇā¹¹ anne¹² aṇegarūve pāṇe vihimsam̄ti. ||4|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹² paveiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivamdaṇamāṇapūyaṇāe jāimaraṇamoya- 43 ṣāṇāe¹³ dukkharighāyaheum̄ se sayam eva udayasatthām samārambhāti, annehim̄¹² vā udayasatthām samārambhāveti, anne¹² vā udayasatthām samārambhāmte samānujāṇati. ||5|| tam̄ se ahīyāe¹³ se abohīe se tam̄ sambujjhāmāṇe etc. [all 43 down to: vihimsai. se bemi 2, 4: substitute only udaya for puḍhavi]. ||6|| sam̄ti pāṇā udayanissiyā jīvā aṇege,¹⁴ iham̄ ca khalu bho aṇagārāṇam udayam jīvā viyāhīyā. satthām

²⁰ B °him. ²¹ B itthām. ²² A adds neva. ²³ A ti.

¹ B adds se. ² A °ya; pāthāntara nikāya=moksha (niyāga=yajña). ³ A pari, cf. 2. ⁴ A °liyā. ⁵ B viyahittā. ⁶ A °yo. ⁷ B Babhi². ⁸ cf. 2. ¹¹. ⁹ A loy^o. ¹⁰ A eke. ¹¹ AB °ne. ¹² cf. 2. ¹. ¹³ cf. 2. ⁵. ¹³ B om. all down to virūva. ¹⁴ B °yā.

46 c' ettha aṇuvī pâsa pudho¹⁵ sattham paveiyam.¹⁶ aduvā adinnādāṇam.¹² kappai no¹⁷ kappai no¹⁷ pâum aduvā¹⁸ vibhûsâe. pudho satthehim viuttamti. ēttha vi tesim no⁸ nikaranāe.⁸ ēttha sattham samārambhhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhâ aparinnâyâ¹² bhavamti. ēttha sattham asamārambhhamāṇassa icc ee ārambhâ parinnâyâ¹² bhavamti. ||7|| tam parinnâya¹² mehâvî n⁸ eva sayam udayasattham samārambhâvējjâ, n⁸ ev' 49 annehim¹² udayasattham samārambhâvējjâ etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end; substitute only udaya for pudhavi]. ||8||3|| taio uddesao.

se bemi: n' eva sayam logam¹ abbhâikkhējjâ, n' eva attānam abbhâikkhējjâ: je logam¹ abbhâikkhai, se attānam abbhâikkhai; je attānam abbhâikkhai, se logam¹ abbhâikkhai.² ||1|| je dîhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je asatthassa kheyanne,³ se dîhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2|| vîrehim eyam abhibhûya diṭṭham samjatheim sayâ 55 jaehim sayâ appamattehim. je pamatte gunatthi,⁴ se damde pavuccai. tam parinnâya³ mehâvî: iyânim no,⁵ jam aham puvvam akâsî pamâenam. ||3|| lajjamâṇa pudho pâsa [all as in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only aganî for 57 pudhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pânâ pudhavinissiyâ⁵ tananissiyâ⁸ pattanissiyâ⁵ katthanissiyâ⁸ gomayanissiyâ⁵ kayavaraniissiyâ⁵ samti sampâtîmâ pânâ âhacca sampayamti, aganîm ca khalu putthâ ege samghâyam âvajjamti. je tattha samghâyam âvajjamti, te tattha pariyâvajjamti;⁶ je tattha pariyâvajjamti,⁶ te tattha uddâyanti.⁷ ||6|| ēttha sattham⁸ samārambhhamâṇassa icc ee ārambhâ aparinnâyâ³ bhavamti; ēttha sattham asamārambhhamâṇassa icc ee ārambhâ parinnâyâ bhavamti. 59 tam parinnâya mehâvî n' eva sayam [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. aganî for pudhavi]. ||7||4|| cauttho uddesao.

tan¹ no karissâmi samutthâe² mattâ maimam abhayam

¹⁵ pâthântaram: pudho 'pâsam paveditam. ¹⁶ A °veti'. ¹⁷ A ne, B no. ¹⁸ B ahavâ.

¹ A loy°. ² Badds ti. ³ cf. 2. 1. ⁴ B °tthie. ⁵ cf. 2. 11. ⁶ A °vi°. ⁷ B °mti. C qd. ⁸ A om.

¹ B tam. ² B °aya.

vidittā. tam je no karae, eso 'varae; ēttho³ 'varae, esa anagāre tti pavuccati. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvatte; je āvatte, se guṇe. udḍham adham tiriyam pāñnam pāsamāne rūvām pāsatī, sunamāne saddāim suneti.⁴ ||2|| udḍham adham tiri- 68 yam pāñnam mucchamāne rūvesu mucchatī sadesu yāvi.⁵ esa loe⁶ viyāhie, ēttha agutte anānāe puṇo puṇo gunāsāe vāmkasamāyāre matte agāram⁷ āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā 'mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam inām virūvarūvehim satthehim vānassai�amasamāram-bheṇām vānassaisattham samārambhāmāne anne⁸ anega⁹ pāne vihimsati. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati se bemi. vānassai for puḍhavi*). ||5||

imam pi jāidhammayam,¹⁰ eyam pi jāidhammayam;¹⁰ imam pi vuddhidhammayam, eyam pi vuddhidhammayam; imam pi cittamamṭayam, eyam pi cittamamṭayam; imam pi chinnam milāi, eyam pi chinnam milāi; imam pi āhāragam, eyam pi āhāragam; imam pi aniccayam, (eyam pi anicceyam; imam pi asāsayam),¹¹ eyam pi asāsayam; imam pi cayāvacaiyam, eyam pi cayāvacaiyam; imam pi vipariṇāma-dhammayam, eyam pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ēttha sattham samārambhāmānassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vānassai for puḍhavi*]. ||7||5||
pamcamo uddesao.

se bemi. sam̄t' ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: amḍayā, poyayā, jarāuyā, rasayā, samseyayā, sammucchimā,¹ ubbhiyā, ovavāiyā. 78 esa samsāre tti pavuccati ||1|| mampdassa² aviyāṇao. nijjhāittā padilehittā patteyam parinivvāṇam savvesim pāṇānam, savvesim bhūyāṇam, savvesim jīvāṇam, savvesim sattāṇam, asāyam³ aparinivvāṇam⁴ mahabbhayam dukkham ti bemi tasam̄ti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariyāvemti.⁵ ||2|| sam̄ti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇā, jam inām virūvarūvehim satthehim tasakāyasamārambhēṇām tasakāya- 81 sattham samārambhāmāne anne anegarūve pāne vihimsati. ||3||

³ B itth. ⁴ B °ai. ⁵ AB āvi. ⁶ B loge. ⁷ gāram. ⁸ cf. 2, 1. ⁹ A vāṇ or can. ¹⁰ B nm. ¹¹ A om (—).

¹ B °iyā. ² B maṇḍasāvī. ³ A ass. ⁴ A °nev. ⁵ B amti.

[all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati. se bemi. tasakâya for pudhavi]. ||4||

app ege accâe hañamti, app ege ajinâe vahamti, app⁶ ege⁶ mamsâe vahamti, app⁶ ege⁶ soniyâe vahamti,⁷ evam hidayâe⁸ pittâe vasâe picchâe pucchâe vâlâe simgâe visânâe damtâe dâdhâe nahâe nhârunie atthîe⁹ atthimijâe¹⁰ atthâe¹¹ 82 anañhâe. app ege himsimsu me tti vâ, app ege himsamti me⁷ tti vâ, app ege himsissamti me⁷ tti vâ vahamti. ||5||

ettha sattham samârambhamâñassa icc ete ârambhâ etc.
[all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakâya for pudhavi]. ||6||6||
chattho uddesao.

83 pahû ejassa¹ dugumchañâe² âyam kadamsi³ ahiyam ti naccâ. je ajjhattham jâñai, se bahiyâ jâñai; je bahiyâ jâñai, se ajjhattham jâñai. etam tulam annesim. samtigayâ davyâ nâ⁴ 'vakamkhamti jîvitum. ||1|| lajjamâñâ pudho pâsa anagârâ mõ tti ege pavayamâñâ, jam inam virûvarûvehim satthehim vâukammasamârambheña vâusattham samârambhamâñâ anne anegarûve⁵ pâne vihimsamti ||2|| etc. [all as in 88 2, 3, 4 down to vihimsati. se bemi. vâukâya for pudhavi]. ||3||

samti sampâimâ pâñâ âhacca sampayamti ya pharisam⁶ ca khalu putthâ ege samghâyam âvajjamti; je tattha samghâyam âvajjamti, te tattha pariyâvajjamti;⁷ je tattha pariyâvajjamti,⁸ te tattha uddâyamti. ||4||

ettha⁹ sattham samârambhamâñassa icc ete ârambhâ etc. 89 [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vâukâya for pudhavi.] ||5||

ittham¹⁰ pi jâna uvâdîyamâñâ, je âyâre na⁴ ramamti; ârambhamâñâ viñayam vayamti chamdovanîyâ¹² ajjhovavannâ¹³ ârambhasattâ pakaremti samgam. se vasumam savvasamannâgayapannânenam¹³ appânenam karanijjam 91 pâvam kammam tan¹⁴ no annesim. ||6|| tam parinnâya¹³ mehâvî n' eva sayam chajjivanikâyasattham samârambhejjâ etc. [all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjivanikâya for pudhavi]. ||7||7|| sattamo uddesao.

padhamam ajjhayañam.

satthaparinna samattâ.

⁶ B evam. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B hiyâe. ⁹ B ie. ¹⁰ A atthamimijjhâe. ¹¹ A om.

¹ pâthântaram : pahuva egassa. ² A gam. ³ B disam. ⁴ A n. B n.

⁵ A van. ⁶ A par. ⁷ A corr. vijj. ⁸ B vijj. ⁹ B ittha. ¹⁰ A e. ¹¹ A e.

¹² A vijj. ¹³ A vijj. ¹⁴ A vijj.

BIIYAM AJJAYANAM.

LOGAVIJAO.

je gune, se mûlatthâne; je mûlatthâne, se gune. iya¹ se gunatthî mahayâ pariyâveña vase² pamatte; tam jahâ: mâyâ me, pitâ me, bhâyâ me, bhaginî me, bhajjâ me, puttâ me, dhûtâ me, sunhâ me, sahisayanasaṁgamthaśamthuyâ³ me, vicitto vagaraṇa⁴-pariyatthañabhoyañacchâyanam⁵ me—icc 108 attham gaḍhie loe vase pamatte aho ya râo paritappamâne kâlakâlasamuṭṭhâi samjogatthî atthâlobhî âlumpe sahasâkâre viñivitthacitte ēttha satthe puṇo puṇo. ||1|| appam ca khalu âum iham egesim mânavânam; tam jahâ: soyaparinnânehim parihâyamânehim, cakkhuparinnañehim parihâyamânehim, ghâñaparinnañehim parihâyamânehim, rasa⁶-parinnânehim parihâyamânehim, phâsaparinnañehim parihâyamânehim 112 abhikkamtañi vayañi sa pehâe, tato se egayâ mûḍhabhbâvam jañayamti; jehim vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ nam egadâ niyagâ⁸ puvvim parivayamti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ parivacjjâ. nâ⁸ 'lam te tava tâñâe vâ saranâe vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ'lam tâñâe vâ saranâe vâ. ||2|| se na⁸ hassâe,¹⁰ na⁸ kiddâe, na rati, na vibhûsâe.¹¹ icc evam samutthie aho vihârâe aṁtaram ca khalu imam sa pehâe dhîre muhuttam avi no pamâyae. vao aceti, jovvañam ca jivi'e. iha je¹² pa- 117 mattâ, se hamtâ, chettâ, bhöttâ, lumpittâ, uddavittâ, uttâsaittâ, akâdam karissâmi tti mannamâne; jehim vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ nam egayâ niyagâ puvvim posamti, so vâ te niyage pacchâ poscjjâ. nâ'lam te tava tâñâe vâ saranâe vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ'lam tâñâe vâ saranâe vâ. ||3|| uvâditâ¹³-sesena vâ samnihi⁸-samnicao kajjai¹⁴ iham egesim asamjayâ- nâm¹⁵ bhoyañâe. tato se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppa-

¹ A iti. ² A samvase. ³ A om. sahi. ⁴ A pak. ⁵ B °paach°. ⁶ B rasapa. ⁷ A vâ. ⁸ A n. B n. ⁹ A nigae. ¹⁰ B hâsâe. ¹¹ A vibhûs. ¹² B je iham. ¹³ B uvâiya. ¹⁴ A kk. ¹⁵ B mânavânam.

jjamti; jehim¹⁶ vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ nam egayâ
 119 niyagâ puvvim parihamanti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ pariha-
 rejjâ. nâ'lam te tava tânâe vâ saranâe vâ, tumam pi tesim
 nâ'lam tânâe vâ saranâe vâ. ||4|| jânittu dukkham patte-
 yam¹⁷ sâyam, anâbhikkamtam¹⁸ ca khalu vayam sa pehâe,
 khanam jânâhi pamdie jâva soya¹⁹-parinnânehim²⁰ aparihâ-
 yamânehim,²⁰ jâva³ nêttaparinnânehim²⁰ aparihâyamâneh-
 him,²⁰ jâva³ ghânaparinnânehim²⁰ aparihâyamânehim,²⁰ jâva³
 rasa²¹-parinnânehim²⁰ aparihâyamânehim,²⁰ jâva³ phâsa²².
 121 parinnânehim²⁰ aparihâyamânehim:²⁰ icc etehim virûvarûve-
 him parinnânehim aparihâyamânehim²³ âyattham sammam
 samanuvâséjjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||

padhamo uddesao.

aratim âutte se mehâvî, khañamsi mukke. anânâe putthâ
 vi ege niyattamti mamdâ mohena pâudâ. ‘apariggâhâ bha-
 vissâmo’ samutthâe¹ laddhe kâme abhigâhati. anânâe mu-
 nino padilehamti; ettha² mohe puñu puñu sannâ no havvâe no
 pârâe. vimukkâ hu te janâ, je janâ pâragâmino. lobham
 126 alobhena dugumchamâna laddhe kâme nâ³ ’bhigâhati. vinâ
 vi⁴ lobham nikhamma esa akamme jânai pâsai, padilehâe
 nâ ’vakamkhañi, esa anâgârç tti pavuccati. ||1|| aho ya râo
 paritappamâne kâlâkâlasamutthâi atthâlobhî âlumpe sahasâ-
 kâre vinivitthacitte ēttha satthe puñu puñu. se âyabale, se⁵
 nâibale,⁵ se⁶ mittabale, se pêccabale, se devabale, se râyabale, se
 corabale, se athibale, se kivanabale,⁷ se samañabale. ||2|| icc
 128 etehim virûvarûvehim kajjehim damðasamâdânam sampehâe
 bhayâ kajjai pâvamökkhö tti mannamâne, aduvâ âsamsâe.
 tam parinnâya mehâvî n’ eva sayam etehim kajjehim damðam
 samârambhëjjâ, n’ ev’ annam⁸ etehim kajjehim damðam samâ-
 rambhâvëjjâ,⁹ n’ ev’ annam eehim kajjehim damðam samâ-
 rambhëtam samanujânëjjâ. esa magge âriehim pavedie,
 jah’ ēttha kusale no ’valimpijjâ¹⁰ si tti bemi. ||3||2||

biio uddesao.

¹⁶ A. jesim. ¹⁷ A. patteya. ¹⁸ A. anati^a, B. ika^a. ¹⁹ A. sotta, B. soa.
²⁰ B. nâparihînâ. ²¹ B. jiha. ²² B. phâsu. ²³ B. aparihînëhim.

¹ B. °âya. ² AB. ittha. ³ A. no. ⁴ pâthântaram: vinaittu, AC. ⁶ A. om.
⁶ B. adds se sayanabale. ⁷ A. kip. ⁸ B. anne. ⁹ B. eehim k. d. samârambhante
 anne vi na s. ¹⁰ A. vi?

se asaim¹ uccâgœ, asaim² nîyâgœ, no hîne, no airitte, no pîhae.³ iya⁴ samkhâe⁵ ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamdie no harise, no kujjhe.⁶ bhûtehim jâna padileha sâyam samie⁷ eyânu passi; tam jahâ: amdhattam, bahirattam, müyattam, kânattam, kumtattam, khujjattam, vadabhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâenam a negarûvâo joñio samdhei,⁸ virûvarûve phâse parisamvedei.⁹ || 2 ||

se abujjhâmâne hatovahate jâi¹⁰-marañam anupariyatamâne; jîviyam puñho piyam iham egesim mânavânam khëttavatthu mamâyamânam ârattam virattam mañim kumdalâm 135 saha hiranñenam itthiyâo parigijjha¹¹ tath' eva rattâ 'na ettha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' sampuñnam jîviukâme lâlappamâne mûdhe vippariyâsam uveti.¹² || 3 ||

inam eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je janâ dhuvacârino. |

jâi¹⁰-marañam parinnâya¹³ care samkamañe dadhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâñâ piyâuyâ,¹⁴ suhasâyâ, dukkhapadikulâ, appiyavahâ, piyajîviño, jîviukâmâ, savvesim jîviyam piyam. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayam cauppayam abhijumjiyânam 138 samsamciyânam¹⁵ tivihena, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bhavati appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se tattha gadhie ciñthati bhoyañâe. tato se egadâ viviham¹⁶ parisittham sambhûtam mahovagarânam¹⁷ bhavati. tam pi se egayâ dâyadâ¹⁸ vibhayamti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyâno vâ se vilumpamti, nassai¹⁹ vâ se, viñassai vâ se, agâradâhenâ vâ se dajjhai. iya²⁰ se parass' atthâe kûräim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâne teña dukkhenâ²¹ mûdhe vippariyâsam uveti. || 5 ||

muninâ hu etam paveditam: anohamtarâ ee, no ya oham 140 tarittae; atiramgamâ ee, no ya tiram gamittae; apâramgamâ ee, no ya pâram gamittae;

âyânijjam ca âdâya tammi thâne na ciñthai; |

avitaham pappa kheyanne tammi thânammi²² ciñthai. ||

¹ A °yam. ² A °tim. ³ Nâgârjuniyâs tu pañthanti: evam ege khalu jîve atiyaddhâe asaim uccagoe asaim nîyâgoe kamdañthayâe no hîne no airitte. ⁴ A iti. ⁵ B °aya. ⁶ B kuppe. ⁷ Nâgârjuniyâs tu pañthanti: purise nam dukkhuvvya-suhesem. ⁸ A samdhæti. ⁹ A padî, B °veal. ¹⁰ A jâf. ¹¹ A adds ti. ¹² B ei. ¹³ cf. I, 2, 1. ¹⁴ pâthântaram: piyâuyâ. ¹⁵ B samsim°. ¹⁶ A vi. ¹⁷ B °karânam. ¹⁸ A °ya. ¹⁹ B nassai. ²⁰ B ai, A iti. ²¹ A adds sam. ²² A °mmi.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi. bâle puña nihe kâmasamañunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhâñam eva âvatâñam anupari-
yattai tti bemi. ||6||3||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppajjamti; jehim vâ
143 saddhim samvasati, te vâ¹ ñam egayâ niyagâ puvvim pariva-
yamti, so vâ te niyae pacchâ parivaëjjâ:² nâ 'lam te tava
tânâe vâ saranâe vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ 'lam tânâe vâ saranâe
vâ. ||1||

jâñittu dukkham patteyam sâyam bhogâm eva anusoyamti.
iham egesim mânavâñam tiviheña, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bha-
vati appâ vâ bahuyâ vâ, bhoyañâe se tattha gadhie ciññhati. taño
se egayâ viparisiñtham sambhûtam mahovagaranam bhavati.
tam pi se egayâ dâyâdâ vibhayamti, adattâhâro vâ se avaha-
144 rati,³ râyâño vâ se vilumpanti,⁴ nassai vâ se, vinassai vâ se,
agâradâhena vâ se dajjhai. iya⁵ parassa atthâe kûrâim⁶
kammâim⁶ bâle pakuvvamâne teñā dukkheña⁷ mûdhe vippa-
riyâsam uveti. ||2||

âsam ca chãdam ca vigimca dhîre, tumam c' eva
tam sallam âhañtu.⁸ jena siyâ, teñā no siyâ, inam eva nâ 'va-
buññhamti. je janâ mohapâudâ thibhi loe pavvahie, te bho
vadamt: eyâim âyatâñâim. se dukkhâe, mohâe, mâtâe, na-
ragâe, naragatirikkhâe; satatam mûdhe dhammad nâ 'bhijâ-
natî. ||3||

147 udâhu vîre;⁹ appamâdo mahâmohe; alam kusalassa pa-
mâenam samtimaranam sampehâe¹⁰ bheuradhammam sam-
pehâe, nâ'lam pâsa alam te eehim. eyam pâsa muñi ma-
habbhayam, nâ 'tivâëjjâ kamcaña. esa vîre pasamsite, je
na nivijjate¹¹ âdâñâe; na me deti, na kuppëjjâ; thovam
laddhum, na khimsai; padisehio pariñaméjjâ. eyam monam
samañuvâsijjâ si tti bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

jam inam virûvarûvehim satthehim logassa kammasamâ-
rambhâ kajjamti, tam jahâ: appano se puttâñam dhûyâñam

¹ A va. ² A vv. ³ B harati. ⁴ B ²⁰ mti. ⁵ cf. 3. ²⁰. ⁶ B ²⁰ ñam. ⁷ A adds
sam. ⁸ A tt. ⁹ MSS. dhîre. ¹⁰ MSS. sapehâe. ¹¹ B niva². C niya².

suṇhāṇam,¹ nāṇam, dhāṇam, rāṇam, dāsāṇam, dāśīṇam 150
kammakarāṇam, kammakarīṇam ādesāe puḍho pahenāe sā-
māsāe pātarāsāe samnihisamnicao kajjai. ||1||

iham egesim māṇavāṇam bhoyaṇāe. samutthie aṇagāre ārie
āriyapanne² āriyadamsi, ayam samdhī ti adakkhu,³ se nā”die,
nā”diyāvae, na samanujāṇati,⁴ savvāmagamdhām parinnāya
nirāmagamdhē parivvae. ||2||

adissamāne kayavikkaesu se na kiṇe, na kiṇāvae,
kinamtam na samanujāṇai.⁵ se bhikkhū kālanne, bālanne,
māyanne, kheyanne, khaṇayanne, vinayanne, samayanne, 153
bhāvanne, pariggaham amamāyamāne, kāle⁶ ’nuṭṭhāi, apa-
dinne, duhao chittā niyāi. vattham, padiggaham, kāmbalam,
pāyapumchaṇam, öggaham ca kaḍāsaṇam: eesu c’ eva jāṇejjā;
laddhe āhāre aṇagāro māyam jāṇejjā. se jah’ eyam bhagavatā
paveditam: lābhō tti na majjejjā, alābhō tti na sojjā, bahum
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahāo appānam avasakkējjā, annahā
ṇam pāsae pariharejjā. esa magge āriehim pavedite, jah’
ēttha kusale no ’valimpijjā si tti bemi. ||3||

157

kāmā duratikkamā, jīviyam duppadiṇvūhanam,⁷ kāmakāmī⁸
khalu ayam purise se soyati, jūraṭi,⁹ tippaṭi, piḍḍaṭi, paritappati.
āyacakkhū logavipassī logassa ahe¹⁰ bhāgām jāṇai, uḍḍham
bhāgām jāṇati, tiriyaṁ bhāgām jāṇai. gadhdie loe pari-
yattamāne, samdhīm vidittā iha macciehim esa vīre
pasam̄site, je baddhe paḍimoyae. ||4||

jahā amto, tahā bāhim; jahā bāhim, tahā amto. amto
amto pūi¹¹-dehamtarāṇi pāsatā puḍho vi savamtaim¹² pamdie 161
padilehāe. se maimam parinnāye:² mā ya hu lālam paccāsi,
mā tesu tiričcham appānam āvāyae, kāsamkase ’yam¹³ khalu
purise,¹⁴ bahumāi kaḍena mūḍhe puno tam karei lobham,
veram vaddhei appano. jam iṇam parikahijjai, imassa
c’ eva padivūhanatthāe.¹⁴ amarāyai mahāsaddhī; aṭṭam eyam
tu pehāe aparinnāe kamdaṭi. se tam jāṇaha, jam aham
bemi. ||5||

teiccham pamdie pavayamāne, se hamṭā, chēttā, bhēttā,
lumpittā, vilumpittā, uddavaittā, akadām karissāmi tti manna-

¹ B nh. ² A nn, B nn. ³ pāṭhāṇtaram vā: ayam samdhīm adakkhu.
⁴ A ṭāti. ⁵ B ae. ⁶ B kāla. ⁷ B ṭhagam. ⁸ Cale. jhūrai. ⁹ A aho. ¹⁰ A pūi.
¹¹ A ṭāli. ¹² B om. ¹³ B adds ayam. ¹⁴ B ṭhāyāe.

164 māne; jassa vi ya nām kareti, alam bâlassa samgena; je vâ se kârei, bâle; na evam aṇagârassa jâyai tti bemi. ||6||⁵
pamcamo uddesao.

se tam sambujjhamaṇe âyâṇiyam samutthâe¹ tamhâ pâvam
kammam n' eva kujjâ, na kârave; siyâ tatth' egayaram
viparâmusati, chasu annayaramsi² kappati. suhatthi lâlappa-
mâne saena³ dukkheṇa mûḍhe vippariyâsam uveti, ||1||
saena³ vippamâenam pudho vayam pakuvvai, jams' ime
pânâ pavvahiā. padilehâe no nikaraṇâe. esâ parinnâ pa-
169 vuccati. kammovasamtî je mamâitam⁴ matim jahâti, se
jahâi⁵ mamâiyam.⁴

se hu diṭṭhapahe⁶ muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamâiyam.

tam parinnâya mehâvî vidittâ logam,⁷ vamtâ loga⁷-sannam
se maimam parakkamčjjâ si⁸ tti bemi. ||2||

nâ 'ratim saha⁹ vîre¹⁰ vîre¹⁰ no saha¹ ratim |

jamhâ avimaṇe vîre¹⁰ tamhâ vîre na rajjai ||

sadde phâse ahiyâsamâne nivvimda¹¹ namdî¹² iha jîviyassa.
muṇi moṇam samâlâyâ dhune kammasarîragam.

pamtam [ca] lûham sevanti¹³ vîrâ¹⁰ sammattadamsino.

es' ohamtare muṇi tîṇe mutte virate viyâhie tti bemi. ||3||

172 duvvusu muṇi aṇânae tucchae gilâi vattae. esa vîre pa-
samsie, acceti logasamjogam, esa nâe pavuccati. jam
dukkham pavediyam iha mânavânam, tassa dukkhassa ku-
salâ parinnam¹⁴ udâharamti. ||4||

iya¹⁵ kammam parinnâya savvaso, je aṇannadaṁsi, se
aṇannârâme; je aṇannârâme, se aṇannadaṁsi. jahâ puṇṇassa
katthati, tahâ tucchassa katthati; jahâ tucchassa katthati,
tahâ puṇṇassa katthati. avi ya haṇe aṇaiyamâne. ittham¹⁶
pi jâna: seyam ti n'atthi. ke 'yam purise kam ca nae?¹¹ esa
177 vîre pasamsie, je baddhe padimoyae udhham aham tiriyan
disâsu. se savvao savvaparinnâcârî; na lippaī
chanapadena¹⁷ vîre. se mehâvî, je aṇugghâyanassa khe-
yanne,¹⁸ je ya bamdhapamukkham¹⁹ annesi. kusale no¹¹

¹ B °aya. ² BC °mmi. ³ A se teṇa. ⁴ B °iam. ⁵ B cayai. ⁶ A bhae.

⁷ A loy°. ⁸ A pari°. ⁹ A sahate. ¹⁰ A dhîre. ¹¹ A n. ¹² B namdim, A n.

¹³ B °mfi, cf. 5. 3. § 5. ¹⁴ A °nnâ. ¹⁵ A iti. ¹⁶ A etham. ¹⁷ B chanâna.

¹⁸ cf. 5. 2. ¹⁹ B pp. ²⁰ B jam.

baddhe, no ¹¹ mukke, se jjam ²⁰ ca ârabhe, jam ca n ¹¹ ârabhe,
añâraddham ca n ¹¹ ârabhe :

chañam chañam parinnâya ¹⁸ logasannam ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi; bâle puna nihe kâmasamanunne
asamiñadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâñam eva âvañtam añupariyattai
tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chattho uddesao.

biiyam ajjhayañam.

logavijao samatto.

TAI YAM AJJAYANAM.

SÎOSANIJJAM.

182 suttâ amuñî,¹ muñiño sayayam² jâgaramti. logamsi jâna
ahiya ya dukkham. samayam logassa jânittâ ēttha sattho-
varae. jass'ime saddâ ya rûvâ ya gamdhâ ya rasâ ya phâsâ
ya abhisamannâgaya bhavamti, ||1|| se âyavam nânnavam³
dhammadvam bambhavam pannânehim pariñâna logam muñi ti
vacce, dhammadvidu tti ujû.⁴ âvatâsoe samgam abhijânatî;
sîtosinaccâgî se niggamthe aratîratisahe pharusiyam⁵ no
vedeti jâgaraverovarae dhîre⁶ evam dukkhâ pamok-
kkhasi. ||2||

186 jarâmacouvasovañfe⁷ nare sayayam⁸ mûdhe dhammadvam nâ
'bhijânatî. pâsiya⁹ âture¹⁰ pâne appamatto parivvae.
mamtâ eyam matimam pâsa:

ârambhajam dukkham inam ti naccâ
mâi¹¹ pamâi puñar eti gabbham |
uvehamâno saddarûvesu ujjû¹²
mârâbhisañkî maranâ pamuccati ||

appamatto kâmehim uvarao pâvakammehim vîre âyagutte,
je kheyanne. ||3||

je pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne;
je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne.

189 akammassa vavahâro na vijjai,¹³ kammanâ uvâhî jâyai.¹⁴

kammam ca padilehâe kammamûlam ca¹⁵ jam chanam.
padilehiya savvam samâdâya dohim amtehim adissamâne.
tam parinnâya mehâvî vidittâ logam, vamtâ logasannam se
matimam parakkamejjâ si tti bemi. ||4||1||

padhamo uddeaso.

jâtîm ca vuddhim ca ih' ajja pâsa
bhûtehim sâtam padileha jâne,||1||

¹ B adds sayâ. ² B sayâ. ³ pâthântaram vâ: se âyavî nânnavî. ⁴ A ajû.
⁵ B ñsa. ⁶ B vire. ⁷ B macou. ⁸ B ñtat. ⁹ A pâsitam. ¹⁰ A ra.
¹¹ AC mâyî. ¹² A ujû. ¹³ A vijjatti. ¹⁴ A jâyayati. ¹⁵ pâthântaram vâ:
kammâhuya jam chanam.

tambâ 'tivijjo paramam tî naccâ²
 sammattadamsî na karei pâvam. ||i||
 ummucca pâsam iha macciehim
 ârambhajivî ubhayânupassî |
 kâmesu giddhâ nicayam³ karemti,
 samsiccamânâ punar emti gabham. ||ii||
 avi se hâsam âsajja hamtâ namdî ti mannatî | 192
 alam bâlassa samgeña veram vadâhati appaño. ||iii||
 tambâ 'tivijjo paramam tî naccâ²
 âyanikadamsî na karei pâvam |
 aggam ca mûlam ca vigimca dhîre
 palicchimdiyâ nam nikkhammadamsî. ||iv||

esa maranâ pamuccati, se hu diṭṭhabhae munî¹
 logamîsi paramadamsî vivittajivî uvasamte³ samie sahite sayâ
 jate kâlakamkhî⁴ parivvae. bahum ca khalu pâvam
 kammam pagadam; saccamî⁵ dhiśim kuvvahâ. etho 'varae
 mehâvî savvam kammam jhosei. ||1|| anegacitte khalu 196
 ayam purise; se keyanam arihai⁶ pûraittae se annavahâe
 annapariyâvâe annapariggahâe janavayavahâe janavayapari-
 vâyâe janavayapariggahâe. âsevitâ eyam attham icc ev'
 ege samutthiyâ. ||2|| tambâ tam biiyam⁷ no sevate,⁸
 nissâram pâsiya nânî uvavâyam cavanam naccâ
 anannam cara mât hane. se na chañe, na chañâvae cha-
 ñamtam nâ 'nujâai. nivvimda namdî² arae payâsu
 anomadamsî nisanno pâvehim kammehim. ||3||

kohâdimanam haniyâ ya vîre
 lobhassa pâse nirayam² mahamtam, | 198
 tambâ hi⁹ vîre virao vahao
 chimdejja soyam lahubhûyagâmî. ||v||
 gamthan parinnâya ih' ajja vîre
 soyam parinnâya carejja damte |
 ummugga¹⁰ laddhum iha mâñavehim
 no pâñinam pâne samârabhêjjâ ||vi|| 2 ||

si tî bemi.

bii o uddesao.

² A n. ³ upa. ⁴ A kâla. ⁵ B °m̄mi. ⁶ B arahai. ⁷ B bîyam. ⁸ B seve.
⁹ B tî. ¹⁰ B unmajja.

saṁdhim̄ logassa jānittā, ātato bahiyā pâsa,
tamhâ na hamtâ na vighâtae. jam inam̄ annamanna-
vitigimchâe¹ pañilehâe na karei pâvam̄ kammam̄. kim
tattha munikâraṇam̄ siyâ?

samayam̄ tatth'² uvehâe appânam̄ vippasâdae. ||1||

anannaparamam̄ nânî no pamâe³ kayâi vi |
202 âyagutte sayâ dhire⁴ jâyâmâyâe jâvae. ||i||

virâgam̄⁵ rûvesu gacchejjâ mahayâ khuddaehi
vâ; âgatim̄ gatim̄ ca parinnâya dohim̄ amtehim̄ adissamâ-
nehim̄ se na chijjati, na bhijjati, na dajjhati, na hammati ||2||
kamcanam̄ savvaloe. avarena puvvam̄ na saramti
ege: kim ass' atitam̄ kim vâ"gamissam̄. bhâsampti ege
iha mânavâo: jam ass' atitam̄ tam vâ"gamissam̄.⁶

nâ 'iyam attham̄ na ya âgamissam̄
attham̄ niyacchampti tahâgayâo |

vidhûtakappe⁷ eyânupassî vijjhosaittâ

205 kâ arâti ke y 'ânamde ettham̄ pi aggahe care |
savvam̄ hâsam̄ pariccajja alînagutto parivvae. ||ii|| ||3||

purisâ! tumam̄ eva tumam̄ mittam̄; kim bahiyâ
mittam̄ icchasi? jam jânejjâuccâlaiyam̄, tam jânejjâ
dûrâlaiyam̄; jam jânejjâ dûrâlaiyam̄, tam jânejjâuccâlai-
yam̄. purisâ! attânam̄ eva abhinigijjha evam̄ dukkhâ
pamôkkhasi. purisâ! saccam̄ eva samabhiyânahi!⁸
saccassa⁹ ânâe¹⁰ uvattihite medhâvî mâram̄ tarati. ||4||

sahie dhammam̄ âdâe¹¹ seyam̄ samañupassati |

208 duhao jîviyassa parivam̄danamânañapûyanâe jamsi ege
pamâyamti. sahie dukkhamattâe puñho na jhamjhâe, pâs'
imam̄ davie loe loâloyapavamcâo pamuccati tti
bemi. ||5||3||

taio uddesao.

¹ A °ganch°, B °gicch°. ² A tattha. ³ B pamâyae. ⁴ B vire. ⁵ Nâgârjunî-
yâs tu pathanti: visayammi pañceyam vi duvihammi tiyam tiyam | bhâvao
suttu jânitthâ se na lippai dosu vi || ⁶ apare tu pathanti: avarena puvvam
kila se titam kha âgamissam na samarampti ege bhâsampti ege iha mânavâo jaha
se aiyam taha âgamissam. ⁷ B vihûe. ⁸ B °nâhi. ⁹ B saccass. ¹⁰ B adds se.
¹¹ B âyâya.

se vam̄tā koham̄ ca māṇam̄ ca māyam̄ ca lobham̄ ca, eyam pâsagassa dāmsaṇam̄ uvarayasatthassa paliyam̄takadassā¹ âyāṇam̄ sakadabbhi. je egaṁ jāṇati, se savvam̄ jāṇati; je savvam̄ jāṇati, se egaṁ jāṇati. savvato pamattassa bhayam̄, savvato appamattassa n'atthi bhayam̄. ||1||

je ega² nāme, se bahu² nāme; je bahu² nāme, se ega nāme. dukkham̄ logassa jāṇittā, vam̄tā logasam̄jogam̄, jaṇti 213 vīrā mahājāṇam̄, pareṇa param̄ jaṇti, nā 'vakam̄-khanti jīvitam̄. ||2||

egaṁ vigimcamāne puḍho vigimcati, puḍho vigimcamāne egaṁ vigimcati. saddhī ḥñāne mehāvī logam̄ ca ḥñāne abhisameccā akutobhayam̄. atthi sattham̄ pareṇa param̄, n'atthi asattham̄ pareṇa param̄. ||3||

je kohadamsī, se māṇadamsī; je māṇadamsī, se māyadamsī; je māyadamsī, se lobhadamsī; je lobhadamsī, se pējjadamsī; je pējjadamsī, se dosadamsī; je dosadamsī, se mohadamsī; je mohadamsī, se gabbhadamsī; je gabbhadamsī, se 215 jammadamsī; je jammadamsī, se māradamsī; je māradamsī, se narayadamsī; je narayadamsī³ se tiriyyadamsī; je tiriyyadamsī, se dukkhadamsī.

se mehāvī abhinivattējjā koham̄ ca māṇam̄ ca māyam̄ ca lobham̄ ca pējjam̄ ca dosam̄ ca moham̄ ca gabbhām̄ ca jammam̄ ca māram̄ ca⁴ narayam̄⁵ ca tiriyyam̄ ca dukkham̄ ca.

eyam pâsagassa dāmsaṇam̄ uvarayasatthassa paliyam̄takadassā,⁶ âyāṇam̄ nisiddhā sagadabbhi. kim atthi uvādhi⁶ pâsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| | 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyam ajjhayaṇam̄.

s̄iosanijjanī samattam̄.

¹ B karassa. ² B °m̄. ³ B nr̄o. ⁴ A adds maraṇam̄ ca. ⁵ A °gaḍ°, B °kar°.
⁶ A uva?, B °hī.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

SAMMATTAM.

219 se bemi: je ya¹ aiyâ, je ya paduppannâ, je ya² âgamissâ arahamptâ bhagavamto, savve te evam âikkhampti, evam bhâsamti, evam pannavemti,³ evam parûvemti: savve pânâ savve bhûyâ savve jîvâ savve sattâ na hamtavvâ na ajjâveyavvâ⁴ na parighëttavâ na paritâveyavvâ na uddaveyavvâ. ||1||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sâsae samecca loyam kheyannehim pavedite, tam jahâ: utthiesu vâ anutthiesu vâ, uvatthiesu vâ anuvatthiesu vâ, uvarayadamdesu vâ anuvavarayadamdesu 222 vâ, sovahiesu⁵ vâ anuvahiesu vâ, samjogaraesu vâ asamjogaraesu vâ:

taccam c'eyam tahâ c'eyam assim c'eyam pavuccati. ||2||
tam âittu⁶ na nihe na nikkhive. jâñittu dhammadam jahâ tahâ diñthehim nivveyam gacchejjâ, no logass' esañam care.

jassa n'atthi imâ nâti⁷ annâ tassa kao siyâ?
diñtham suyam mayam vinnâyam, jam eyam parikahijjati.
samemânâ palemânâ puñu puñu jâtiñ pakappemti.⁸ aho ya râo⁹ jatamâne dhire¹⁰ sayâ âgayapannâne. pamatte bahiyâ pâsa; appamatte sayâ parakkamëjjâ si tti bemi. ||3||1||
padhamo udodesao.

224 je âsavâ, se parissavâ; je parissavâ, se âsavâ. je anâsavâ se aparissavâ; je aparissavâ, se anâsavâ. ete pae sambujjhâmâne logam ca ânâe abhisamëccâ puñho paveditam. âghâti¹ nâñi iha mânavânam samsârapadivannânam sambujjhâmâñanam vinnânapattânam. ||1||

¹ A om. ² B om ³ B vamti. ⁴ B âpâveavvâ. ⁵ A dh. ⁶ A âti^o, B âii^o.
⁷ A jâti. ⁸ A "ku". ⁹ A ahotorâto. ¹⁰ A vîre.

¹ B akkhâi. Nâgârjunyâs tu pañthanti: dhammadam khalu se jîvânam tam jahâ: samsârapadivannânam mañusabbhavatthânam ârambhavinañnam dukkhayasuhesagânam dhammassavañagavesayânam sussusamâñnam padipucchamâñnam vinññanapattânam.

atṭā vi samtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam inam ti
bemi. nā 'nāgamo maccumu hassa atthi icchāpañitā
vamkanikeyā kālaggahitā¹ nicee nivitthā pudho pudho jām
pakappemti.²

[pāṭhāntaram vā: ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo iham egesim 228
tattha tattha samthavo bhavati, ahovavāie phāse padisame-
dayamti.

cittham kūrehim kammehim ciṭṭham parivicitthāsi.
acittham akūrehim kammehim no cittham parivi-
ciṭṭhaśi.] || 2 ||

ege vadamtī aduvā vi nānī, nānī vadamtī aduvā
vi ege. āvamtī ke yā "vamtī logamsi samanā ya māhanā
ya pudho pudho vivādām vaḍamtī: se dīṭṭham ca ne, suyam
ca ne, mayam ca ne, vinnāyam ca ne, uddham aham tiriyam
disāsu savvato supadilehiyam ca ne: savve pāṇā savve bhūyā
savve jīvā savve sattā hamtavvā ajjāveyavvā³ paritāveyavvā 230
parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā;⁴ ittham pi⁵ jānaha: n'ath'
ēttha doso. || 3 || anāriyavayaṇam eyam. tattha je te āyariyā,⁶
te evam vayāsi: se duddiṭṭham ca bhe, dussuyam ca bhe,
dummayam ca bhe, duvvinnāyam ca bhe, uddham aham
tiriyam disāsu savvato duppadilehiyam, jaṇ nām⁷ tubbhe
evam āikkhaha, evam bhāsaha, evam pannaveha: savve pāṇā
savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve³ sattā hamtavvā ajjāveyavvā
paritāveyavvā parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā; ittham pi⁸ jānaha
n'ath'⁹ ēttha doso. anāriyavayaṇam eyam. || 4 || vayam puṇa 231
evam āikkhāmo, evam bhāsāmo, evam pannavemo: savve pāṇā
savve bhūyā savve jīvā savve sattā na hamtavvā na ajjāve-
yavvā na pariāveyavvā na parighēttavvā na uddaveyavvā;
ittham pi⁸ jānaha: n'ath'⁹ ēttha doso. āriyavayaṇam
eyam. || 5 || puvvam nikāya samayam patteyam patteyam
puccissāmo: hambo pāvāyā! kiṁ bhe sāyam dukkham,
uyāhu asāyam? samiyā padivanne⁹ yāvi būyā: savvesim
pāṇānam savvesim bhūyānam savvesim jīvānam savvesim
sattānam asāyam aparinivvānam mahabbhayam dukkham ti
bemi. || 6 || 2 ||

bio uddesao.

¹ B kālaga°. ² B pakappayamti. ³ A om. ⁴ A ud°, par°. ⁵ A ittha vi.
⁶ B āriyā. ⁷ B jannam. ⁸ A etha vi. ⁹ B paṭivanni.

uvehi¹ eñam bahiyâ² ya loyam³ ;
se savvaloyamsi³ je kei vinnû.

anuvî⁴ pâsa nikkhittadamđâ je kei sattâ paliyam
cayamti

narâ muyaccâ dhammadvidu tti amjû
ârambhajam dukkham iñam ti naccâ
evam âhu sammattadamsino. || 1 ||

te savve pâvâdiyâ dukkhassa kusalâ parinnam udâharamti.
iya⁵ kamma parinnâya savvaso iha âñâkamphâ pañdite
237 anihe egam appânam sampehâe dhuñe sarîram⁶ kasehi appâ-
nam jarehi appânam.

jahâ junnâim⁷ katthâim havvavâho pamatthati.

evam attasamâhie anihe vigimca koham avikampamâ-
ne imam viruddhâuyam sa pehâe dukkham ca jâpa aduvâ
”gamessam pudho phâsâim ca phâsae logam ca pâsa
viphamdamânam.⁸ || 2 || je nivvudâ pâvehim kammehim ani-
yânâ te viyâhiyâ. tamhâ ’tivijjo no padisamjâlijâ si tti
bemi. || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

âvilaе pavilaе nippilaе¹ caittâ puvvamasamjogam hicca
uvasamam; tamhâ avimañe vire sârae samie sahite sayâ
240 jae. duranucaro maggo vîrânam aniyattagâmînam. vigimca
mamsasoniyam. || 1 ||

esa purise davie vire âyâniijje viyâhie, je dhuñai
samussayam vasittâ bambhaceramsi nêttehim pa-
licchinnehim.² âyânasoyagadhie bâle avvocchinnabamdhane³
añabhikkamtasamjoe; tamamsi avijânao ãñâe lambho⁴ n' atthi
tti bemi. || 2 ||

jassa n'atthi purâ pacchâ, majjhe tassa kuo siyâ.

se hu pannânamamte buddhe ârambhovarae samam eyam ti
pâsaha.

jenâ bamdhama vaham ghoram paritâvam ca dâruñam,
242 palicchinmdiya vâhiragam ca soyam nikkammadamsi
iha macciehim.

¹ B uehl'. ² A vahetâ. ³ B log. ⁴ B apuvitiya. ⁵ A iti. ⁶ B sarîra-
gam. ⁷ MSS. nn. ⁸ B vipphe.

¹ A nipilaе. ² A °cha°. ³ A avvoch°. ⁴ B labho.

kammâṇī⁵ saphalam datṭhum tato nijjâi vedavî. ||3||
je khalu bho vîrâ samitâ sahitâ sayâ jayâ samghaṭadamsiṇo
âovarayâ ahâtahâ logam uvehamâṇâ pâṇam paṭinam dâhi-
ṇam udîṇam iti saccamsi parivicitthimsu : sâhissâmo⁶ nânam
vîrâṇam samitâṇam sahitâṇam sadâ jatâṇam samghaṭadamsi-
ṇam ahovarayâṇam ahâtahâ logam samuppehamâṇâṇam.⁷
kim atthi uvâhî⁸ pâsagassa ? na vijai, n'atthi tti 244
bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇam.

sammattam samattam.

⁵ MSS. kammuṇâ. ⁶ A appâh°. ⁷ B uvveh°. ⁸ A uvahi.

P A M C A M A M A J J H A Y A N A M .

L O G A S Â R O .

Âvamtî keyâ "vamtî¹ loyamsi vipparâmusamti atthâe anaatthâe vâ, etesu vipparâmusamti, gurû se kâmâ, tao se mârassa amto; jao se mârassa amto, tao se dûre; n' eva se amto,² n' eva se dûre, se pâsatî phusitam iva kusagge panunnam nivaitam vâteriyam evam bâlassa jîvitam mam-dassa avijâñato. kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâne teña dukkhe mûdhe vippariyâsam uveti³ moheña gabbhâm marañâi ei. ēttha mohe puño puño samsayam parijâ-
249 ñao samsâre parinnâte bhavati; samsayam aparijâñao samsâre aparinnâte bhavati. je chee, sâgâriyam na se⁴ sevae;⁵ kattu evam avijâñao biyâ⁶ mamdassa bâlayâ.⁷ laddhâ huraththâ padilehâ âgamëttâ ânâvejjâ ânâsevañâe tti bemi. || 1 ||

pâsaha ege rûvesu giddhe parinijjamâne;⁸ ēttha phâse⁹ puño puño.¹⁰ âvamtî keyâ "vamtî loyamsi ârambhajîvî, etesu c'eva ârambhajîvî. ittha vi bâle paripaccamâne¹¹ ramati 251 pâvehim kammehim asaranam saranam ti mannamâne; iham egesim egacariyâ bhavati. || 2 || se bahukohe bahumâne bahumâe bahulobhe bahurate bahunaðhe bahusadhe bahusankappe âsavasakkî paliocchinne utthitavâdam pavayamâne. "mâ me kei addakkhû!" annânapamâyadoseñam sayayam mûdhe dhammam nâ 'bhijâñati; attâ payâ, mâñava! kamma-koviyâ je anuvarayâ avijjâe parimokkham¹² âhû :¹³ âvatâtam evam anupariyatamti tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||

padhamo uddesao.

âvamtî keyâ "vamtî logamsi¹ anârambhajîvî, etesu² c' eva 254 anârambhajîvî. ēttho 'varae tam jhosamâne ayam samdhî ti³ addakkhû,⁴ je imassa viggahassa ayam khañe tti annesi;

¹ A ke tavamtî. ² A amte. ³ A eti, cf. II. 4. 3. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A seve. ⁶ B biyâ. ⁷ Nâgârjunîsyâ tu pañthanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittâ vâ nâ "loie pareñâ vâ puttho ninhawai ahavâ tam param saepa vâ dâsenâ (!) pâviththi-yarena vâ doseña vâ uvalimpiji. ⁸ B parini². ⁹ pâthântaram: mohe. ¹⁰ A adds samsayam parijâñao. ¹¹ B parivaceca². ¹² B pali². ¹³ B âhu.

¹ A logamni. ² A tesu. ³ B samdhî tti. ⁴ B ada².

esa magge âriehim pavedite. ||1|| utthite na pamâyae jâpittu dukkham patteyam sâyam. pudhochamđâ iha mânavâ; pudho dukkham paveditam. se avihim̄ samâne⁵ aŋavayamâne puṭṭho phâse vipanollae.⁶ esa samiyâ pariyâe viyâhîte. ||2|| je asattâ pâvehim kammehim udâhu, te âyamkâ phusamti iti udâhu, dhîre⁷ te phâse puṭṭho 'hiyâsae. se puvvam p' eyam pacchâ p' eyam. bheuradhammam viddhamsaŋadhammam adhuvam aŋitiyam⁸ asâsayam cayâvacaiyam⁹ vipariñâma- 257 dhammam; pâsaha evam rûvasamđhim. samuvehamâñassa ekâyatanaRAYASSA iha vippamukkassa n' atthi magge viratassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvamti keyâ "vamtî logam̄si¹ pariggahâvamti —se appam vâ bahum vâ anum vâ thûlam vâ cittamamtam vâ acittamamtam vâ—etelu c' eva pariggahâvamti. evam ev' egesim mahabbhayam bhavati. logavittam ca nâm uvehâe e/e samge avijñao: se suppadibuddham¹⁰ súvanîyam ti naccâ purisâ paramacakkhû vipparakkamma! etelu c'eva bamphaceram ti bemi. ||4|| 260

se suyam ca me ajjhattham ca me: bamphapamokkho tujja ajjhatthe 'va, ēttha virate aŋagâre dîharâyam titikkhae.

pamatte bahiyâ¹¹ pâsa appamatte¹² parivvae.

etam moŋam sammam aŋuvâsijâ si tti bemi. ||5|| 2||

bîo uddesao.

âvamti¹ keyâ "vamtî logam̄si apariggahâvamti, etelu c' eva apariggahâvamti. sôccâ vaî² mehâvî pamdiyâna nisâmiya. samitâe dhamme âriehim pavedite: jah' ēttha mae samdhî jhosie, evam annattha samdhî³ dujhosae bhavati. tamhâ bemi: no niŋhavejja⁴ vîriyam. ||1|| je puvvutthâi, no pacchâ 262 nivâtî; je puvvutthâi, pacchâ nivâtî,⁵ je no puvvutthâi, no pacchâ nivâtî. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logam annesitâ.⁶ eyam niyâya muninâ paveditam. iha âŋâkamkhî pamdie aŋihe puvvâvararâyam jayamâne sayâ sîlam sampehâe suniyâ bhave⁷ akâme ajhamjhe. imenâ c'eva jujjhâhi! kim te jujjheṇa bajjhao? juddhâriham khalu dullabham.

⁵ A avah. ⁶ B unnae. ⁷ A vire. ⁸ B aŋayam. ⁹ A cayo. ¹⁰ A supa. ¹¹ A vahitâ. ¹² B ²to.

¹ A âvamti. ² A vatum Com.: vai tti sup-vyatayena dvitîyârthe prathamâ. ³ A samdhî. ⁴ B nihanjja. ⁵ B om. the last five words. ⁶ A anusiyâ, B annesantî. Calc.: annesitâ. Com.: matvâ sîta anveshati vâ. ⁷ A bhâve.

266 jah' ēttha kusalehim parinnâvivege bhâsie. cue hu bâle gabbhâisu raijati. ||2|| assim c'eyam pavuccati rûvamsi vâ chanamasi vâ. se hu ege⁹ samviddhapahe munî annahâ logam uvehamâne iti kammam parinnaya savvaso se na himsatî; samjamati, no pagabbhañi. ||3|| uvehamâno patteyam sâtam vannâdesi nâ "rabhe kamcañam savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappainñe nivvinnacârî arate payâsu. se vasumam savvasamannâgatapannânenam appânenam aka-ranijjam pâvam kammam tam no annesi. jam sammam ti 268 pâsahâ, tam monam ti pâsahâ; jam monam ti pâsahâ, tam sammam ti pâsahâ. na imam sakkam siñhilehim âdijjamâne-him gunâsâheim¹⁰ vamkasamâyârehim gâram âvasamte-him. ||4|| munî monam samâyâe dhuñe sarîragam; pamtam lûham¹¹ sevamti vîrâ samattadamsino. esa ohamtare munî tînne mutte virae viyâhie tti bemi. ||5|| 3|| taio uddesao.

gâmânugâmam dûijjamânassa dujjâtam dupparakkamtam bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuñ. vayasâ¹ vi ege coiyâ² ku-
272 ppamti mânavâ, unnayamâne ya nare mahatâ moheña mujjhati. ||1|| sambâhâ bahave bhujjo duraikkammâ ajânao apâsao. eyam te mâ hou. eyam kusalassa² damsanam. tadditthîe tammöttie tappurakkâre tassannî tannivesane³ jayavihârî cittanivâi pamthanijjhâi balibâhire pâsiya pâne gacchejjâ. ||2|| se abhikkamamâne padikkamamâne⁴ samku-camâne⁵ pasâremâne vinijatamâne⁶ sampalimajjamâne.⁷ ega-yâ gunasamitassa riyato kâyasamphâsam añuciñnâ egatiyâ pânâ 276 uddâyamti: ihalogavedañavejjâvadiyam; jam âuttiñkammam,⁸ tam parinnaya vivegam eti. evam se appamâena vivegam kittati veyavî. ||3|| se pabhûtadamsi pabhûtaparinnâne uva-samte samite sahite sayâ jae dañthum vippadivedeti appânam: kim esa jaño karissati? esa se paramârâme, jâo logamsi⁹ itthio.¹⁰ muninâ eyam paveditam. ||4|| ubbhâjjamâne gâmâdhâmme-him avi nibbalâsae, avi omoyariyam kujjâ, avi uddham thâ-nam thâejjâ, avi gâmânugâmam dûijjâ, avi âhâram voccchim-

⁸ B °ai. ⁹ B adds muñi. ¹⁰ A sâtehim. ¹¹ C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

¹ B vaisâ. ² A puiyâ. ³ A tamni. ⁴ A pari. ⁵ B °kuce. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A sampaliv. ⁸ B âuttiñkayam. ⁹ B logammi. ¹⁰ B itthio (closa ??).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇam. puvvam daṇḍā, pacchā phāsā; 278
 puvvam phāsā, pacchā daṇḍā: icc eṭe kalahāsaṅgakarā bha-
 vanṭti. paḍilehā ḡamittā ḣnāvčjjā aṇāsevaṇāe¹¹ tti bemi.
 se no¹² kāhie, no pāsanie, no sampasārae,¹³ no mamāe,¹⁴ no
 katakinie. vaigutte ajjhappasamuude¹⁵ parivajjae sayā pā-
 vam. eyam moṇam samanuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||4||
 cautho uddesaō.

se bemi,¹ tam jahā : avi harade padipuṇṇe ciṭṭhati samamsi
 bhome¹ uvasaṇṭarae sārakkhamāne se ciṭṭhati. sotamajjhagate 281
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamamātā
 pabuddhā ḣrambhovaratā sammam eyam ti pāsaha : kālassa
 kamkhāe parivvayamti² tti bemi. ||1||

vitigimchasamāvanneṇam appāṇenam no laḍhati samāhim.
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchamti, asiyā v' ege aṇugacchamti aṇu-
 gacchamāṇehim anaṇugacchamāṇe³ kaham na nivijje⁴ tam
 eva saccam nīsamkam, jam jinehim paveditam. ||2||

saddhissa nām samanunnassa sampavvayamāṇassa⁵ sami-
 yam⁶ ti mannamāṇassa egadā samiyā hoti, samiyam ti 284
 mannamāṇassa egadā asamiyā hoti; asamiyam ti manna-
 māṇassa egadā samiyā hoti, asamiyam ti mannamāṇassa egadā
 asamiyā hoti.⁷ samiyam ti mannamāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā
 vā samiyā hoti uvehāe. asamiyam ti mannamāṇassa samiyā
 vā asamiyā vā asamiyā hoti uvehāe. uvehamāṇe aṇuveha-
 māṇam būyā: uvehāhi samiyāe! icc eva tattha saṇdhī jhosie
 bhavaṭi. ||3||

se utṭhiyassa gaṭim samanupassaha,⁸ ēttha vi 287
 bālabhāve appāṇam no uvadāmṣejjā. tumamsi nāma
 sacceva jam haṇṭavvam ti mannasi; tumamsi nāma
 sacc eva jam ajjāvetavvam ti mannasi; tumamsi nāma sacc
 eva jam pariṭṭavvam ti mannasi; evam tam ceva jam
 parighēttavvam ti mannasi;⁹ evam tam ceva jam uddave-
 yavvam ti mannasi; amjū c' eyappadibuddhajīvī¹⁰ tamhā na
 haṇṭā na vi ghāyae. anusamvedanam appānenam jam

¹¹ A °nayāe. ¹² A always no. ¹³ A °raṇie. ¹⁴ B mamāae, A mamāte.
¹⁵ A samp^o.

¹ AB adds ciṭṭhai. ² A parijjayamti, B pariva^o, C parivajjayamti. ³ A °nā.
⁴ B vv, A °va^o, C vijjati. ⁵ B °pava^o. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A eva bhavati. ⁸ B °pāsaha.
⁹ A om. this clause. ¹⁰ A eyaṇpa^o.

hamtavvam ti nā 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je âyâ, se vinnâyâ; je
289 vinnâyâ, se âyâ; jena vijñatî, se âyâ, tam pađucca padisam-
khâe. esa¹¹ âyâvâdî samiyâe paryâe viyâhie tti bemi. ||5||
pamcamo uddesao.

anâñâe ege sovatthâñâ, âñâe ege niruvatthâñâ: eyam te
mâ hou! eyam kusalassa damsñam. tadditthîe tammöttie
tappurakkâre tassannî tannivesañe abhibhûya addakkhû,¹
anabhibhûte pahû² nirâlambanatâe. je maham avahîmañe
pavâenam pavâdam jânejjâ sahasammaiñâe paravâgaranenam
annesim vâ amtie³ sôccâ niddesam nâ 'tivattejjâ⁴ mehâvî.
292 supadilehiya⁵ savvato savvayâe sammam eva samabhijâniyâ.

ihâ "râmañ parinnâya allinagutto parivvae.

nittthiyatthî vire âgamenam sadâ parakkamejjâ si tti
bemi. ||1||

uddham soyâ ahe soyâ tiriyam soyâ viyâhiyâ |
ete soyâ viyakkhâtâ jehim samgam ti pâsañhâ ||

âvattham tu⁶ uvehâe ettha viramejja vedavî;
viñacetu soyam, nikhamma, esa maham akammâ jâñati
pâsatî, padilehâe nâ 'vakamkhati. ||2||

295 iha âgañim gañim parinnâya acetî jâimarañassa vatta-
maggam⁷ vikkhâtarate savve sarâ niyatthamti takkâ
jattha na vijjati⁹ mañi tattha na gâhiyâ. oe appaññithâ-
ñassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na⁸ dîhe na⁸ hasse na vatte na
tamse na cauramse na parimamđale na kinhe¹⁰ na nîle na lohie
na halidde na sukkile na surabhigamđhe na durabhigamđhe
na titte na kadue na kasâe¹¹ na ambile na mahure¹² na
kakkhađe na maue na garue¹³ na lahue na sîe na unhe¹⁰ na
niddhe na lukkhe na kâû na ruhe na samge na itthî na⁸
297 purise na⁸ annahâ. parinne sanne uvamâ na⁸ vijjai arûvî
sattâ apayassa payam n'atthi. se na⁸ sadde na rûve na
gamđhe na rase na phâse icc etâvamti tti bemi. ||4||
6||

chattho uddesao.

pamcamam ajjhayañam.

logasâro samatto.

¹¹ B es.

¹ B ada^o. ² B pabhû. ³ B om^o. ⁴ B °jja^o. ⁵ A °iyâ. ⁶ AB âvattham
eyam t'. ⁷ AB °magam. ⁸ A n°. ⁹ B vijjai. ¹⁰ B nh. ¹¹ A kasâyae.
¹² B adds va lavañe. ¹³ B gurue.

C H A T T H A M A J J H A Y A N A M .

D H U T A M .

obujjhamaṇe iha māṇavesu agghāti¹ se nare² jass' imāo jāṭio savvāo³ supaḍilehiyāo⁴ bhavamti, agghāti se nāṇam² aṇelisam. se kiṭṭati tesim samuṭṭhiāṇam nikkhittadampāṇam samāhiyāṇam pannāṇamamtāṇam iha⁵ muttimaggam. evam p⁶ ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamamti;⁷ pāsaha ege visiyamāṇe⁸ aṇattapanne se bemi. || 1 || se jahā nāmae⁹ vi kumme harae viṇivitṭhacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam¹⁰ se na² 300 labhati, bhamjagā iva samnivesam² no² cayamti: evam p' ege aṇegarūvehim kulehim⁹ jāyā vi¹¹ rūvehim sattā kaluṇam thaṇamti; niḍāṇato te na² labhamti mōkkham. || 2 || aha pāsa tehim kulehim āyattāe jāyā:

gaṇḍi aduvā koṭṭhī rāyamṣi avamāriyam |
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuniyam khujjiyam tahā || i ||
udarim ca pāsa mūyam¹² ca sūṇiyam ca gilāsiṇi¹³ |
vevaim piḍhasappim ca silavayam¹⁴ madhumehanīm || ii ||
solasa ete rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305
aha nam phusamti āyamkā phāsā ya asamamjasā || iii ||
maranāṇam tesim sapehāe uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā |
paripāgam¹⁵ ca sapehāe tam suneha jahā tahā || iv ||

samtī pāṇā amdhā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim¹⁶ aiyacca uccāvace¹⁷ phāse padisamvedeti; buddhehim eyam paveditam. || 3 || samti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udhayacarā ḡāṣagāmino pāṇā pāṇe kilesamti. pāsa loe mahabbhayam; bahudukkhā hu jamtavo. sattā kāmehim māṇavā abaleṇa 308 vadham gacchamti sarireṇa pabhamgureṇa. atṭe se bahudukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge¹⁸ bahū naccā aurā paritāvāe? nā'lām pāsa, alam tay¹⁹ etehim! eyam

¹ B akkhāi. ² A n. ³ A °āto. ⁴ B °hiā. ⁵ A iham. ⁶ A pp. ⁷ B vipa°. ⁸ B avasti°. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ A umu°, B umma°. ¹¹ B om. ¹² A muttim. ¹³ B °nim. ¹⁴ B sile°, A °vain. ¹⁵ A pariyyāgam. ¹⁶ A asayam. ¹⁷ A uccāvæ. ¹⁸ A roe. ¹⁹ B tava.

pâsa muṇî mahabbhayam! nâ 'ivâdêjja kamcaṇam, âyâna bho! sussûsa bho! dhûyavâyam pavedissâmi.²⁰ ||4|| iha khalu attattâe tehim tehim kulehim abhiseena abhisambhûtâ abhisanjâtâ abhinivvattâ abhisamvuḍḍhâ²¹ abhisambuddhâ⁹ abhinikkhamtâ anupuvvæna mahâmuṇî. tam parikkamamtam
 310 paridevamânâ mâ ne² cayâhi iti²² te vadamt. ||5|| chandovaniyâ ajjhovavannâakkam̄dakârî jaṇagâ rudaṁti. atârise muṇî ohamtarae, jaṇagâ jena vippajadhbâ. saranam tattha no² sameti. kiha nâma se tattha ramaṁti? eyam nânâm sayâ samaṇuvâstâ si tti bemi. ||6||1||
 padhamo uddeśao.

āuram logam âyâe caittâ puvvasam̄jogam hiccâ uvasamam vasittâ bambhaceramsi vasu vâ anuvasu vâ jâṇittu dhammadm ahâtahâ ah' ege tam acâti. kusilâ vattham padiggaham
 312 kambalam pâyapumchanaṁ viusijjâ anupuvvæna¹ anahiyâ semânâ parisahe durahiyyâsae. kâme mamâyamânaṁassa idânim vâ muhutteṇa vâ aparimâṇâe bhedo.² evam se amtarâiehim kâmehim âkevaliehim avitinnâ³ c' ete. ||1|| ah' ege dhammadm âyâe âdâṇapabhitisu⁴ ppanihie care apalîyamâne⁴ dadhe,⁵ savvam gehim⁶ parinnâya esa paṇae mahâmuṇî atiyacca savvato samgama, na maham atthi⁷ 'ti.⁷ iya⁸ ego aham amsi jayamâne ēttha virate anagâre savvato mumde rîyamte. je acele parivusite samcikkhai omoyariyâe, se
 314 akkutthe va⁹ hae va⁹ lûsie va⁹ paliyam pakamtha aduvâ pakamtha atahehim saddaphâsehim. iya⁸ samkhâe egatare annatare abhinnâya titikkhamâne parivvae¹⁰ je ya¹¹ hirî, je u¹² ahirîmâne. cecca savvam visöttiyanam samphâse phâse samiyadamsane. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇâ vuttâ, je logamsi anâgamaṇa-dhammino âṇâe mâmagaṇam dhammadm. esa uttaravâe iha¹³ mânavaṇam viyâhie. ēttho 'varae tam jhosamâne âyâñijjam parinnâya pariyâneṇam vigimcaſi. iham egesim egacariyâ
 317 tatth' itarâ iyarehim kulehim suddhesanâe savvesaṇâe se mehâvî parivvae; subbhim vâ aduvâ¹⁴ dubbhim, aduvâ

²⁰ A pavedayissâmi. ²¹ A abhisam̄tuḍḍhâ. ²² B ia.

¹ B °nam. ² B bhee. ³ B avaitinnâ, A nn. ⁴ B app. ⁵ A dadhbâ.

⁶ B giddhim. ⁷ B atthi tti. ⁸ A iti. ⁹ B vâ. ¹⁰ A cc. ¹¹ AB a. ¹² B om.

¹³ A idha. ¹⁴ A ahavâ.

tattha bheravā pāṇā pāṇe kilesamti te phāse puttho
vīre ahiyāsējjā¹⁵ si tti bemi. ||4||2||
biio uddesao.

eyam khu muṇī āyānam sayā suakkhāyadhamme vidhūta-
kappe nijjhosattā.¹ je acele parivusie, tassa ḥam bhikkhussa
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vattham jāissāmi,
suttam jāissāmi, sūm jāissāmi, samdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,²
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pāuṇissāmi. ||1|| aduvā tattha 319
parakkamamtam bhujjo acelam tānaphāsā phusamti, sīya-
phāsā phusamti, teophāsā phusamti, damsamasagaphāsā phu-
samti; egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele
lāghavam āgamamīne.³ tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.
jah' eyam bhagavatā paveditam, tam eva abhisamēccā
savvato savvattāe⁴ sammattam eva samabhijāniyā. evam
tesim mahāvīrānam cirarātam⁵ puvvām vāsām rīyamānā-
nam daviyānam pāsa ahiyāsiyam,⁶ āgata pannānānam kisā bāhā
bhavamti payaṇue ya mamsasonie. visseñim⁷ kattu parinnā- 321
ya esa tinne mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||2|| virayam bhi-
kkhum rīyamtam cirarātosiyam arāti tattha kim vidhārae?
samdhemāne samuṭṭhite. jahā se dīve asamdinē, evam se
dhamme āriyapadesie.⁸ te anavakamkhamānā pāṇā aṇativā-
māṇā daiyā⁹ medhāviṇo paṇḍiyā. evam tesim bhagavato
anuṭṭhāne; jahā se diyā poe, evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya
anupuvvenam vāiya tti bemi. ||3||3||
taio uddesao. 325

evam te sissā diyā ya rāo ya anupuvvenam vāitā tehim
mahāvīrehim pannānamamtehim¹ tesim 'tie pannānam uva-
labbha. ² hicca uvasamam phārusiyam³ samādiyamti. va-
sittā bambhaceramsi ānam tam no tti mannamāṇā āghāyam
tu söccā nisamma samanunnā jīvissāmo ege nikkhamma te
asambhavamtā vidajjhāmāṇā kāmehim giddhā ajjhovavannā

¹⁵ A hiyāsējjā.

¹ A n. ² B sīv. ³ Nāgārjunīyā tu pathanti: evam khalu se uvagaranalā-
ghaviyam tavam kammakkhayakāraṇam kreti. ⁴ A savvatāe. ⁵ B rāim.
⁶ A hiy'. ⁷ A nī. ⁸ A āriyadesie. ⁹ A datiyā.

¹ A tesam. ² pāthāntaram vā: heccā uvasamamamthā h' ege phārusiyam
samāruhamti. ³ A phārusiyam.

328 samâhim âghâtam ajhosayamtâ³ satthâram evam pharusam vadamtî. sîlamamtâ uvasamtâ samîkhâe rîyamânâ, asîlâ anuvayamânassa bitiyâ mampdassa bâlayâ.⁴ niyatîtamanâ v' ege âyâragoyaram âikkhamti.⁵ nânabbhaṭhâ damsa-
yalûsiño namamânâ ege jîviyam vipparinâmementi.⁶ puṭṭhâ v'
ege niyatîamtî jîviyass' eva kâraṇâ. nikkhamtam pi tesim dunnikkhamtam bhavati. ||1|| bâla vayanijjâ⁷ hu te narâ puṇo puṇo jâtîm pagappemti.⁸ ahe sambhavamtâ⁹
viddâyamânâ aham amsi 'ti viukkase; udâsîne pharusam vayamtî. paliyam pagamthe aduvâ pagamthe atahehim. tam mehâvî jânëjjâ dhammad. ahammaṭhî tumam si nâmam
330 bâle ârambhâṭhî anuvayamâne: haṇa pâne! ghâtamâne hapao yâvi samaṇujânamîne¹⁰: ghore dhamme udîriṭe; uvehai nâm anânâe, esa visanñne vitamde¹¹ viyâhie. tti bemi. ||2||
kim anenâ bho yanenâ karissâmi tti mannamânâ evam ege¹²
vidittâ¹³ mâtaram piyaram¹⁴ hêccâ nâyao pariggaham; vîrâya-
mânâ¹⁵ samuṭṭhâe avihimsâ suvvatâ damtâ pâsa¹⁶ dîne;
uppaie padivayamâne. vasatî kâyarâ jaṇâ lûsagâ bhavamtî.
aham egesim siloe pâvae bhavaṭi: se samanavibbbhamte 2
332 pâsah' ege samannâgatehim¹⁷ asamannâgate namamânêhim anamamâne viratehim avirate daviehim addavie. abhisameccâ paṇḍie mehâvî niṭṭhiyatîthe vîre âgamenam sayâ parakkaméjjâ si tti bemi. ||3||4||
cauttho uddesao.

se gihesu vâ gihamtaresu vâ gâmesu vâ gâmamtaresu vâ nagaresu vâ nagaramtaresu vâ jaṇavaesu vâ jaṇavayamtaresu vâ samtegaiyâ jaṇâ lûsagâ bhavamtî, aduvâ phâsâ phusamtî. te phâse phuttho vîro ahiyâsae.¹ ||1|| oe samiyadamsaue dayam logassa jânittâ pâinam padînâm² dâhiṇam udînâm 335 âikkhe vibhae kitte vedavî.³ se utṭhitessu vâ anutthitesu vâ

³ A ajo^o. ⁴ B bâliyâ. ⁵ A âti^o. ⁶ B vipari^o, A ^oamtî. ⁷ B vain^o. ⁸ B pa-kappimti. ⁹ A ^oto. ¹⁰ B ^omâne. ¹¹ B viadde. ¹² B pege. ¹³ B caittâ. ¹⁴ Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: samanâ bhavissâmo anagârâ akimcanâ aputtâ apasû ahimsagâ suvvayâ damtâ paradattabhoipo pâvam kammaṇi karessâmo samuṭṭhâe. ¹⁵ A ^ope. ¹⁶ B passa. ¹⁷ B adds salha.

¹ A hiy^o. ² A padînâm. ³ Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: je khalu bhikkhû bahussue vajjhâgame âharapaneo kusale dhammadhâlaladdhisampanno khettam kâlam purisam samâsajja kah' eyam purise kam vâ darisanam abhisampanno evam minna iâtie dabhbû dhammadassa âghavitae.

sussūsamāñesu pavedae. ||2|| sam̄tim viratim uvasamam
nivvāñam soyam⁴ ajjaviyam maddaviyam lāghaviyam anati-
vattiya⁵ savvesim pāññāñam savvesim bhūtāñam savvesim jīvā-
ñam savvesim sattāñam añuvii bhikkhudhammam āikkhejjā.
||3|| añuvii bhikkuddhammam āikkhamāne no attāñam
āsādējjā, no paramā āsādējjā, no annāim pāññāim bhūtāim
jīvāim sattāim āsādējjā. se añāsāyae añāsāyamāne vajjhama- 337
ñāñam pāññāñam bhūtāñam jīvāñam sattāñam, jahā se dīve
asam̄dīne, evam se bhavati saranam mahāmuñi. ||4|| evam
se utthie thiyyappā añihe acale cale abahilese parivvae:

sañkhāya⁶ pesalam dhammad diññhimam parinivvuđe |
tamhā sañgam ti pāsañhā gamthehim gadhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkaintā, tumhā lāhāo no parivittasējjā. jass'
ime ārambhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavañti, jass'
ime lūsiño no parivittasam̄ti se vam̄tā koham̄ ca māñnam
ca māyam̄ ca lobham̄ ca esa tuṭṭe⁷ viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 340
kāyassa viāghāe⁸ esa sañgāmasise viyāhie. se hu pāramgame
muñi avihammamāne phalagāvatatthi kālovanie kam̄khējjā
kālam̄ jāva sarirabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5||

pañcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayanañam.

dhūtam samattam.

⁴ A soviyam. ⁵ MSS. °iyam, Comm. = anatipatya. ⁶ A sañkhāta. ⁷ AC tiuṭṭe.
⁸ AB viāvāe.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

M A H Â P A R I N N Â.

se bemi: samaṇunnassa vâ asamaṇunnassa vâ asaṇam vâ
 pâṇam vâ khâimam vâ sâimam vâ vattham vâ paḍiggaham¹
 vâ pâyapumchaṇam vâ no pâejjâ no nimamtijjâ no kujjâ
 veyâvadiyam param âdhâyamîne tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam²
 346 c' eyam jânçjjâ asaṇam vâ jâra³ pâyapumchaṇam vâ labhiya⁴
 no labhiya,⁴ bhumjiya⁴ no bhumjiya⁴ pamtham viyattûna
 viukkamma¹¹ vibhattam dhammam jhosemâne samemâne
 palemâne⁵ pâejjâ nimamtéjjâ kujjâ veyâvadiyam param anâ-
 dhâyamîne tti bemi. ||2|| iham egesim âyâragoyare no suṇi-
 samte bhavati. te iha ârambhâṭhî anuvayamânâ:⁶ haṇa
 pâne; ghâyamânâ haṇao âvi samaṇujâṇamânâ,⁷ aduvâ
 adinnam âiyamîti, aduvâ vâyâo vippaumjamîti; tam jahâ: atthi
 loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sâie loe, anâie loe;
 349 sapajjavasie loe, apajjavasie loe; sukaḍe tti vâ, dukkade tti vâ;
 kallâne ti⁸ vâ, pâvæ⁹ ti vâ; sâdhû ti⁸ vâ, asâdhû ti⁸ vâ;
 siddhî ti⁸ vâ, asiddhî ti⁸ vâ; nirae ti⁸ vâ, anirae ti⁸ vâ—jam
 inam vipadivannâ mâmagam dhammam pannavemânâ¹⁰ ēttha
 vi jâna¹¹ akasmât. evam tesim no suyakkhâe no supannatte
 dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyam bhagavatâ paveditam âsupanne-
 nam jâṇayâ pâsayâ; aduvâ guttî vaogoyerassa tti bemi. ||3||
 savvattha sam̄mayam pâvam, tam eva uvâtikkamma esa
 351 maham vivege viyâhie. gâme vâ aduvâ ranne, n'eva gâme
 n'eva ranne dhammam âyânahâ paveiyam. mâhanenâ
 matimayâ jâmâ tinni udâhiyâ, jesu ime âriyâ sam-
 bujjhamânâ samuṭṭhitâ nivvuyâ pâvehim kammehim anidânâ
 te viyâhiyâ. ||4|| uḍḍham aham tiriyam disâsu savvao
 savvâvamîti ca ñam paḍikkam¹ jîvehim kammasamârambhê
 ñam; tam parinnâya mehâvî n'eva sayam eehim kâehim
 damdâm samârambhëjjâ, n' ev' annehim eehim kâehim

¹ A pari°. ² A dhuyam. ³ A full phrase. ⁴ AB iyâ. ⁵ B vale°. ⁶ B °mâne.⁷ A adds ahaṇao. ⁸ B tti preceded by the short vowel. ⁹ B pâve. ¹⁰ A °ne.¹¹ BC jâṇeha.

damḍam samārambhāvējjā, n' ev' anne eehim¹¹ kāehim
damḍam samārambhāmte vi samanujānējjā; je¹² v' anne 353
eehim kāehim damḍam samārambhāmti, tesim vayam lajāmo.
tam parinnāya melhāvī tam vā damḍam annam vā damḍam no
damḍam bhidamḍam samārambhāvējjā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū parakkamejja vā ciṭṭhejja vā nisiejja vā
tuyatṭejja vā susāṇamsi vā sunnāgāramsi vā giriguhamsi vā
rukkhāmūlamsi vā kumbhārāyayaṇamsi vā hurathā vā kahim
ci viharāmāṇam tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu gāhāvatī
būyā: āusamto¹ samanā! ahaṁ khalu tava atṭhāe asanām vā 354
vatthām vā padigaham vā kāmbalam vā pāyapumchāṇam vā
pāṇāim bhūtāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba samuddissa
kīyam pāmiccam acchejjam anisatṭham abhihadam āhatṭu
cetemi, āvasaham vā samussināmi; se bhūmijaha, vasaha! ||1||
āusamto¹ samanā! bhikkhū² tam² gāhāvatīm samanāsam
savayasam paḍiyāikkhe: āusamto gāhāvatī!³ no khalu te
vayaṇam ādhāmi,⁴ no khalu te vayaṇam pariṇāṇami, jo tumam
mama atṭhāe asanām vā⁴ vatthām vā⁴ pāṇāim⁴ samārabba 356
samuddissa kīyam pāmiccam acchejjam anisatṭham abhihadam
āhatṭu cetesi, āvasaham samussināsi. se virato āuso
gāhāvatī eyassā 'karāṇāe.⁶ ||2|| se bhikkhū parakkamejja
vā jāva hurathā vā kahimci viharāmāṇam tam bhikkhum
uvasamkamittu gāhāvatī āyagaṭāe pehāe asanām vā⁴ vatthām
vā⁴ pāṇāim⁴ samārabba jāva āhatṭu ceteti, āvasaham vā
samussināe,⁷ tam bhikkhum parighāseum.⁸ tam ca bhikkhū 357
jānejjā sahasammaiyanāe⁹ paravāgaranenām annesim vā soccā:
ayam khalu gāhāvatī¹⁰ mama atṭhāe asanām vā⁴ vatthām vā
4⁵ pāṇāim vā⁴ samārabba jāva āhatṭu ceteti, āvasaham vā
vā samussināti.¹⁰ tam ca bhikkhū padilehāe āgamettā āṇa-
vejjā anāsevanāe tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhum ca khalu putṭhā
vā apuṭṭhā vā, je ime āhacca gamthā phusamti, se hamtā
haṇaha, khaṇaha, chīḍaha, dahaha, pacaha, ālumpaha,
vilumpaha, sahasakkāreha,¹¹ vipparāmusaha! te phāse 358

¹¹ A annehim. ¹² A ne.

¹ MSS. āusambo. ² A tam bhikkhum. ³ A °im. ⁴ B ādhāemi.
5 B hva 4. ⁶ B kāraṇāye. ⁷ B °nati. ⁸ B °settum; add ahivāseum or a similar
word. ⁹ B °mutiyāe. ¹⁰ A no t. ¹¹ B °sākāreha.

puṭṭho vîro ahiyâsae, aduvâ âyâragoyaram âikkhe takkiyâ
 ñam aŋelisam, aduvâ vaiguttie goyarassa anupuvvenam
 sammam paḍilehâe âyagutte. buddhehim eyam paveditam :
 se samañunne asamañunnassa asañam vâ 4¹² vattham vâ 4 no
 pâejjâ, no nimamtejjâ, no kujjâ veyâvadiyam param âdhâya-
 mîne tti bemi. ||4|| dhammam âyâñaha paveditam mahañ-
 ñam matimayâ : samañunne samañunnassa asañam vâ 4
 360 vattham vâ 4 pâejjâ, nimamtejjâ, kujjâ veyâvadiyam param
 âdhâyamîne tti bemi. ||5|| 2||

biio uddesao.

majjhimenam vayasâ vi ege sambjjhamañâ samutthitâ
 soccâ medhâvî vayañam pamdiyâñam nisâmittâ.¹ samiyâe
 dhamme âriehim pavedite. te añavakamkhamâñâ aṇativâ-
 temâñâ apariggahamînâ. no pariggahavamtî² savvâvamtî²
 ca ñam logañsi nihâya damdañ³ pânehim pâvam kammañ
 akuvvamâne esa maham agamthe viyâhie. ||1|| oe jutimamtassa⁴
 khetanne uvavâyam cavañam ca naccâ âhâroyacayâ dehâ
 362 parîsañapabhamgurâ. pâsah' ege savvîñdiehim parigi-
 lâyamâñehim oe dayam dayati ; je samñihâñasatthassa khe-
 yanñe se bhikkhû kâlanne balanne⁵ mâyanne⁵ khañanne⁵
 viñayanne⁵ samayanne⁵ pariggaham amamâyamîne kâle
 'nuñthâi apadinne duhao chettâ niyâti. ||2|| tam bhikkhum
 siyaphâsapadivevamâñagâtam⁶ uvasamikamittu gâhâvañi bû-
 yâ : âusamto samañâ ! no khalu te gâmadhammâ uvvâhamti ?
 âusamto gâhâvâti ! no khalu mama gâmadhammâ uvvâhamti.
 364 siyaphâsam ca no khalu aham samcâemi ahiyâsettae; no khalu
 me kappati aganikâyam ujjâlettae pajjâlëttae vâ kâyam âyâ-
 vëttae vâ payâvëttae vâ, annesim vâ vayañâo. siyâs' evam va-
 damtassa paro aganikâyam ujjâlëttâ pajjâlëttâ âyâvejja⁷ vâ
 payâvëjja⁷ vâ. tam ca bhikkhû paḍilehâe âgametâ âñavejja
 anâsevanâe tti bemi. ||3|| 3||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhû tihim vatthehim parivusite¹ pâyacautthehim,

¹² A om.

¹ B nisâmiyâ. ² B °i. ³ B da°. ⁴ MSS. jj. ⁵ MSS. nn. ⁶ A °veya°

B parive°. ⁷ B °â.

¹ B pariosite pâda°.

tassa नाम् नो एवम् भवति : cauttham् vattham् जाइसामि . se ahesanijjाम् जाएज्जा, ahâpariggahiyâim vatthâim dhârejjâ, no 366 dhovëjjâ,² no raejjâ,³ no dhotarattâim vatthâim dhârejjâ, apaliumcamâne⁴ gâmamtaresu omacelie. eyam⁵ khu vattha-dhârissa sâmaggiyam. aha puña evam jânejjâ: uvâïkkamte⁶ khalu hemamte, gimhe paðivanne ; ahâparijunnâim vatthâim paritthavettâ aduvâ samtaruttare, aduvâ omacelae,⁷ aduvâ egasâde, aduvâ acele lâghaviyam âgamamîne. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati. jam etam bhagavañ paveditam, tam eva abhisameccâ savvato 367 savvayâ⁸ samattam eva samabhijâpiyâ. ||1|| jassa नाम् bhi-kkhussa evam भवति : puttho khalu aham amsi, नालम aham⁹ amsi⁹ siyaphâsam aliyâscittae,¹⁰ se vasumam savvasamannâgatapannâneñam appâneñam kei akarañayâ¹¹ आवट्टे, tavassiño hu tam seyam¹² jam ege vihamâdie. tatthâ 'vi tassa kâlapariyâ se vi tattha viyamtiikârae. icc etam¹² vimohâyatañam hiyam suham khamam nisseyasam ânugâmi-yam ti bemi. ||2||4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhû dohim vatthehim parivusite pâtatatiehim, tassa 370 नाम् नो एवम् भवति : tatiyam vattham जाइसामि . se ahesanijjाम् vatthâim jâejjâjâra eyam khu¹ tassa bhikkhussa sâmaggiyam. aha puña evam jânejjâ: uvâïkkamte khalu hemamte, gimhe paðivanne ; ahâparijunnâim² vatthâim paritthavejjâ, ahâparijunnâim² vatthâim paritthavettâ aduvâ³ samtaruttare,³ aduva egasâde, aduvâ acele lâghaviyam âgamamîne. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati. jam⁴ eyam bhagavañ paveditam, tam eva abhisameccâ savvato savvayâ⁵ samattam eva sama- 371 bhijâpiyâ.⁶ jassa नाम् bhikkhussa evam भवति : puttho abalo aham amsi, नालम aham amsi gihamtarasamkamañam bhikkhâyariyam gamañâe. ||1|| se evam vadamtassa paro abhihadam asanam vâ 4 आहत्तु dalaejjâ. se puvvâm eva

² A dhoejjâ. ³ B om. ⁴ B °no. ⁵ A evam. ⁶ A uvâïkkamte. ⁷ A avama°, B 'le. ⁸ B savvattâe. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B adhi°, A °settae. ¹¹ B keti akarañâe, A âuddhe. ¹² B se tam.

¹ B khalu. ² B adhâ°. ³ A om. B adds aduvâ omacele. ⁴ B jadh. ⁵ B savvattâe. ⁶ A °nayâ, B °pitâ.

âloejjâ : âusamto gâhâvati ! no khalu me kappati abhihađe
 asaňe vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ anne vâ tahappagâre.⁶ ||2||
 jassa ñam bhikkhussa ayam pagappe : aham ca khalu padî-
 372 nnatto⁷ apadinnattehim⁷ gilâno agilâñehim⁷ abhikamkha sâ-
 hammiehim⁷ kíramânam⁷ veýâvadiyam⁷ sâijjissâmi⁸ ; aham câvi
 khalu apadinnatto⁷ padinnattassa,⁷ agilâno gilânassa abhikam-
 kha sâdhâmîyassa kujjâ veýâvadiyam⁷ karanâe. ||3|| âhattu
 parinnam⁹ ânakkhessâmi⁹ âhadam⁹ ca sâijjissâmi⁸ ; âhattu
 parinnam⁹ ânakkhessâmi⁹ âhadam⁹ ca no sâijjissâmi⁸ ; âhattu
 parinnam⁹ no ânakkhessâmi⁹ âhadam⁹ ca sâijjissâmi⁸ ; âhattu
 374 parinnam⁹ no ânakkhessâmi⁹ âhadam⁹ ca no sâijjissâmi⁸ evam
 se aâkîtîtam² eva dhammam⁹ samabhijânamâne samte virate
 susamâhitalesse. tatthâ 'vi tassa kâlapariyâe se tattha viamtî-
 kârae.¹⁰ icc etam vimohâyatañam hiyam suham⁹ khamam⁹
 nisseyasam¹¹ ânugâmiyam⁹ ti bemi. ||4||5||
 pamcamo uddesao.

je bhikkhû egeňa vatthena parivusite pâyabitienâ, tassa no
 evam⁹ bhavaři : bitiyam vattham⁹ jâissâmi. se ahesanijjam¹
 vattham⁹ jâejjjâ, aâpariggahitam⁹ vattham⁹ dhârejjâ jâva
 gimhe padivanne ; aâparijunnam⁹ vattham⁹ paritthavejjâ,
 375 aduvâ egasâde, aduvâ acele lâghaviyam⁹ âgamamîne jâva
 samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. jassa ñam bhikkhussa evam
 bhavaři : ego aham amsi, no me atthi koi na yâ'ham avi
 kassai—evam sa egâniyam² eva appânam⁹ samabhijânejjjâ
 lâghaviyam⁹ âgamamîne. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavaři.
 jah' eyam⁹ bhagavatâ paveditam⁹, tam eva abhisameccâ savva-
 to savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhijâniyâ. ||1|| se bhikkhû vâ
 376 bhikkhunî vâ asanam⁹ vâ 4 âhâremâne no vâmâo hanuyâo dâ-
 hinam⁹ hanuyam⁹ samcârejjâ âsâemîne⁴ dâhiňâo⁵ vâ hanuyâo⁵
 vâmam⁹ hanuyam⁹ no samcârejjâ âsâemîne, anâsâemîne lâgha-
 viyam⁹ âgamamîne.⁶ tave se abhisamannâgate bhavaři. jah'
 eyam⁹ bhagavatâ paveditam⁹, tam eva abhisameccâ savvato

⁶ B eyapp°.—pâthântaram vâ : gâhâvati uvasamkamittu bûyâ : âusamto
 samanâ ! aham ñam tava aâthâe asanam⁹ vâ 4 abhihađam⁹ dalâmi. se puvvâm
 eva jânejjjâ : âusamto gâhâvai ! jannam tumam mamam⁹ aâthâe asanam⁹ vâ 4
 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ anne vâ tahappagâre. ⁷ A padina°. ⁸ A sâti°. ⁹ A ñn.
¹⁰ B viamtî. ¹¹ A nisesam.

¹ A adh°. ² B egâginam. ³ B °ttâe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B °âto. ⁶ A °mâne.

savvayāc³ samattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. ||2|| jassa ṇam bikkhussa evam bhavati : se gilāmi ca khalu aham imammi samae imam sarīragam anupuvvena parivahittae, se anupuvvenam⁷ āhāram samvattejjā, anupuvvenam⁷ āhāram 377 samvattejittā kasāe patañue⁸ kiccā samāhiyacce phalagāvataṭṭhī utthāya bhikkhū abhinvvudacce. ||3|| anupavisitā gāmam vā nagaram vā khedam vā kabbadām vā maḍāmbam vā paṭṭanam vā doñamuham vā āgaram vā āsamam vā samnivesam vā nigamam vā rāyahāṇim vā tañāim jāejjā, tañāim jāettā se ttam āyāe egamtam avakkamejjā, egamtam avakkamittā appamde appapāne appabie appaharie appose appudae⁹ apputtimgapanaṇagadagamatīti-
yamakkadāsamtānae padilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tañāim 379 samtharejjā, samtharēttā ettha vi samae ittiriyam kujjā. ||4|| tam saccam : saccavādī oe tiṇṇe chinnakaṭamkahe āṭīatṭhe anātīte ceccāna bheduram kāyam samvidhuniya virūvarūve parisahovasagge assim vissambhaṇayāe bheravam anuciṇne. tattha vi tassa kālapariyāe se tattha viamtakārae.¹⁰ icc etam vimohāyatānam hiyam suham khamam nisseyasam ānugāmīyam ti bemi. ||5||6||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

je bhikkhū acele parivusite, tassa ṇam evam bhavati : cāemi aham tañaphāsam ahiyāsettae,¹ siyaphāsam ahiyāsettae, 382 teuphāsam ahisāyettae,¹ daṁsamasagaphāsam ahiyāsettae, egatare annatare¹ virūvarūve phāse ahiyāsettae, hiripadicchādañām ca 'ham² no³ samcāemi ahiyāsettae.² evam se kappati kaḍibandhaṇam dhārittæ. aduvā tattha parakkamamtam bhujjo acelam tañaphāsa phusamti, siyaphāsa phusamti, teuphāsa phusamti, daṁsamasagaphāsa phusamti, egatare annatare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele lāghaviyam āgamamīne. tave 383 se abhisamannāgate bhavati. jaṭa' etam bhagavaṭā paveditam jāra tam eva abhisamēccā savvaso savvattāe samattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. ||1|| jassa ṇam bhikkhussa evam bhavati : aham ca khalu annesim bhikkhūṇam asanam 4 āhattu

⁷ BC ānupuvvena. ⁸ B payanu. ⁹ B appodae. ¹⁰ B viamtī².

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B n.

dalaissâmi, âhadâm ca sâijjissâmi:⁴ jassa ñam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesim bhikkhûñam asanam 4 âhattu dalaissâmi, âhadâm ca no³ sâijjissâmi; jassa ñam etc . . . asanam 4 âhattu no³ dâsâmi,⁵ âhadâm ca sâijjissâmi; jassa ñam etc . . . asanam 4 âhattu no⁴ dâsâmi, âhadam ca no sâijjissâmi; ||2|| aham ca khalu teñam ahâ/rittenam ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahieñam asañenam vâ 4 abhikamkha sâhammiyassa kujjâ veyâvañiyam karanâe; aham cavi teñam ahâtiriteñam ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahieñam asañenam 4. abhikamkha sâhammiehim kîramâñam veyâvañiyam sâijjissâ-
384 mi. ||3|| lâghaviyam âgamamâne jâra samattam eva samabhi-
jâniyâ. ||4|| jassa ñam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: se gilâmi,
na khalu aham imammi samae imam sarîragam anupuvvena
parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||⁷
sattamo uddesao.

anupuvvñam vimohâim jâim dhîrâ samâsajja |
vasumamto matimamto savvam naccâ anelisam ||i||
duviham pi vidittâ ñam buddhâ dhammadmassa pâragâ |
anupuvviya¹ samkhâe kammunâu tiuttiati² ||ii||
kasâe payanue kicca appâhâro titikkhae |
387 aha bhikkhû gilâejjâ âhârass' eva amtiyam ||iii||
jîviyam nâ 'bhikamkhejjâ maranam no vi patthae |
duhato vi na sajjejjâ jîvite marane tahâ ||iv||
majjhatho nijjarâpehî samâhim anupâlæe |
amto bahim viosajja ajjhaththam suddham esae ||v||
jam kim' uvakkamam jâne âukkhemassa-m-appano |
tass' eva amtaraddhâe khippam sikkhejja pamdile ||vi||
gâme vâ aduvâ ranne thamđilam padilehiyâ |
appapânam tu vinnâya tanâim samthare muñi ||vii||
anâhâro tuyattejjâ puttho tatth' ahiyâsae |
389 nâ 'tivelam uvacare mânussehi³ vi putthavam ||viii||
samsappagâ ya je pânâ je ya uddham ahecarâ |
bhumiamtî⁴ mamsam⁵ sonîtam na chane na pamajjae ||ix||
pânâ deham vihimsamti thâñao na viubbhame |
âsavehim vivitthem tippamâno 'hiyâsae ||x||

⁴ B sâti° always. ⁵ B dalaissâmi.¹ B °vii. ² B °ti. nâthântaram tiuttaha. ³ A ma°, AB °him. ⁴ B °te. ⁵ A sam.

gam̄thehim vivittehim âukâlassa pârae |
 paggahitataram⁶ c' etam davyassa viyânatō ||xi||
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhie |
 âyavajjam padîyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamđilam muñiyâ sae |
 viosejja arâhâro puttho tatth' ahîyâsae ||xiii||
 imđdiehim gilâyamto samiyam âhare muñî | 391
 tahâ 'vi se agaraha acale je samâhite ||xiv||
 abhikkame padikkame sam̄kucae⁷ pasârae |
 kâyasâhârañatthâe⁸ ettha⁹ vâ vi aceyanę ||xv||
 parikkame parikilamte aduvâ ciṭhe ahâyate |
 thâneṇa parikilamte nisiejjâ ya amtaso ||xvi||
 âsiṇe 'nelisam¹⁰ maraṇam imdiyâni samîrae |
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ¹¹ 'vitaham pâduresae¹² ||xvii||
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambae | 392
 tato ukkase appânam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||
 ayam câ "yatatare siyâ jo¹³ evam aṇupâlae |
 savvagâtanirodhe vi thâñâo na viubbhame ||xix||
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatthânassa paggahe |
 aciram padilehittâ vihare ciṭha mâhanę ||xx||
 acittam tu samâsajja thâvae tattha appagam |
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me dehe parîsahâ ||xxi||
 jâvajjivam parîsahâ uvasaggâ ya¹⁵ sam̄khayâ¹⁶ |
 samvuđe dehabhedâe iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||
 bhiduresu¹⁷ na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaresu vâ | 395
 icchâlobham na sevejjâ dhuvam vanṇam sapehiyâ ||xxiii||
 sâsaehim nimamtejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |
 tam pađibujjhâ mâhanę savvam nûmam vihûniyâ ||xxiv||
 savvatthêhim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohannaṭaram hitam ||xxv||

ti bemi. ||8||

atthamo uddesao.

⁶ B pagahitataram. ⁷ A °kum°. AC °ie. ⁸ A °har°. ⁹ AC °m.
¹⁰ AC anelisam. ¹¹ BC °jja. ¹² B pâduresae. ¹³ B je. ¹⁵ B iti. ¹⁶ B sam-
 khata. ¹⁷ B bheuresu.

O H Â N A S U Y A M.

aḥāsuyam vadissāmi jahâ se samane bhagavam utthâya
samkhâe tamsi hemamte ahuno pavvaie rīitthâ.¹

401

no c' ev' imēṇa vatthenam
pehissāmi tamsi hemamte |
se pârae âvakahâe
etam khu aṇudhammiyam² tassa ||i||
cattâri sâhie mâse
bahave pâṇajâti âgamma |
abhirujja kâyam viharimsu
ârusiyâ nãm tattha himsimsu ||ii||
samvaccharam³ sâhiyam mâsam
jan na rikkasi vatthagam bhagavam |
acele tatto⁴ câi
tam vosajja vattham anagâre ||iii||
adu porisim tiriyahittim⁵
cakkhum âsajja amtaso jjhâti |
aha cakkhubhîtasahiâ⁶
te hamtâ kamtâ bahave kamdimsu ||iv||
sayanehim vitimissehim⁷
ithhio se tattha parinnâyâ |
sâgâriyam na seve
iti se sayam⁸ pavesiyâ jhâti ||v||
je kei ime agâratthâ
misibhâvam pahâya se jhâti |
⁹ puttho vi nâ 'bhbhâsimsu
gacchatî nâ 'tivattatî amjû ||vi||
no sugaram¹⁰ etam¹¹ egesim

¹ B rîyatthâ. ² BC ânu. ³ read vâsam ca. ⁴ B acelae tato. ⁵ B tiriyam.
⁶ A samphitâ. ⁷ AC vimissehim. ⁸ B sesam. ⁹ Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti :
puttho va se aputtho va no anumnâi pâvagavam. ¹⁰ A sukaram. ¹¹ B om.

nā 'bhibhāse abhivāyamīne¹² |
 haṭapuvvo tattha damdehim¹³
 lūsiyapuvvo appapuṇṇehim¹⁴ || vii ||
 pharusāim duttittikkhāim¹⁴
 atiyacca munī parakkamamāne |
 āghā/āṇat̄agī/āim
 damḍajujjhāim¹⁵ muṭṭhijujjhāim¹⁵ || viii ||
 gaḍhie miho kahāsu¹⁶ samayaṇmī
 Nātisute visoe addakkhu¹⁷ |
 etāi¹⁸ sourālāim
 gacchati Nāyaputte saraṇāe || ix ||
 avi sāhie duve vāse
 sitodagam¹⁹ abhōcca²⁰ nikkhamp̄te |
 egattagate pihit̄acce
 se 'bhinnāyadamsane²¹ samte || x ||
 puḍhavim ca āukāyam²² ca
 teukāyam²² ca vāukāyam²² ca |
 paṇagāi¹⁸ bīyahariyāim
 tasakāyam²² ca savvaso naccā || xi ||
 eyāi¹⁸ samti padilehe
 cittamam̄tai¹⁸ se abhinnāya |
 parivajjiyāna viharithā
 iti samkhāya se Mahāvīre || xii ||
 adu thāvarā ya tasatāe²³
 tasajīvā ya thāvarattāe |
 adu²⁴ savvajoniyā sattā
 kammuṇā kappiyā puḍho bālā || xiii ||
 bhagavam ca evam annesi²⁵
 sovaḥie hu luppatti bāle |
 kammaṇā ca savvaso naccā
 tam̄ padiyāikhe²⁶ pāvagam bhagavam²⁷ || xiv ||
 duviham samecca medhāvī
 kiriyam akkhāya 'nelisam nāṇī |
 āyāṇasotām ativātasoyam̄
 jogam̄ ca savvaso naccā || xv ||

405

407

¹² A °vīne. ¹³ B °dām°. ¹⁴ A duttiti^o, BC duttiti. ¹⁵ B juddhāim cf. ¹³. ¹⁶ B
 mihukhā. ¹⁷ B Nāyasute visoge ada°. ¹⁸ MSS. °in°. ¹⁹ B sitodam̄. ²⁰ B abhoccā.
²¹ B ahī°. ²² B kk. ²³ B °tāe. ²⁴ MSS. aduvā. ²⁵ A annesi. ²⁶ B pari°.

408

ativātiyam aṇāuṭṭim
 satam annesim akaraṇayâ²⁷ |
 jass' itthio²⁸ parinnâyâ
 savvakammâvahâō addakkhû²⁹ ||xvi||
 āhâkaḍam³⁰ na se seve
 savvaso kammuṇâ ya addakkhû³¹ |
 jaṁ kiṁci pâvagam bhagavam
 tam akuvvam vigaḍam bhumjithâ ||xvii||
 no sevatî³² ya paravattham
 parapâe³³ vi³⁴ se na bhumjithâ |
 parivajjiyâna omâṇam
 gacchatî samkhadim asaranâe ||xviii||
 mâyanne asanapânassa
 nâ 'nugiddhe rasesu apadinne |
 acchim pi no pamajjiyâ
 no vi ya kanduyae muṇî gâyam ||xix||
 appam tiriyam pehâe
 appam piṭthao³⁵ va pehâe³⁶ |
 appam buie padibhâṇi
 pamthapehî care jatamâne ||xx||
 sisiram̄si addhapađivanne
 tam̄ vosajja vattham anagâre |
 pasârettu bâhu parakkame
 no avalam̄biyâna kamdhamsi³⁷ ||xxi||
 esa vihî anokkamto
 mâhaṇena maīmayâ bahuso |
 apadinneṇa bhagavatâ
 evam rîyam̄t̄ tti bemi ||xxii||1||
 padhamo uddesao.

410

cariyâsanâi¹ sejjâo
 egaiyâu jâu buitâo
 aikkhatâi¹ sayanâ
 sanâi¹ jâim̄ sevittha² se Mahâvire ||i||
 âvesanâsabhapavâsu³

²⁷ B akaranâe. ²⁸ B itthio. ²⁹ BC se ada°. ³⁰ B ahâ. ³¹ A ada°. ³² B sevai.
³³ B pâde. ³⁴ B vi. ³⁵ MSS. °au. ³⁶ A uppehâc. ³⁷ A kkhamdhamsi.
¹ MSS. °im. ² B °â. The metre requires: sayanâi jâi. ³ A "bhapp",
 B "bhâp".

pañiyasâlâsu egadâ vâso |
 aduvâ paliyatthânesu
 palâlapumjesu egadâ vâso ||ii||
 âgamtâre ârâmâ
 gâre nagare vi egadâ vâso |
 susâne sunnagâresu vâ
 rukkhamûle vi egadâ vâso ||iii||
 etehi¹ muñi sayañehim
 samane âsi⁴ paterasa⁵ vâse |
 raindiyam pi jayamâne
 appamatte samâhie jhâti⁶ ||iv||
 niddam pi no pagâmâe
 sevai ya bhagavam utthâe |
 jaggâvatî ya appânam
 îsim sâtiya apadinne ||v||
 sambujjhhamâne puñar avi
 âsamsu bhagavam utthâe⁷ |
 nikkhamma egadâ râo
 bahim cañkammiyâ muhuttâgam ||vi||
 sayañehim tass⁸ uvasaggâ⁹
 bhîm' âsi añegarûvâ ya |
 samsappagâ ya je pânâ
 aduvâ je pakkhiño uvacaramti ||vii||
 adu kucarâ¹⁰ uvacaramti
 gâmarakkhâ ya sattihathâ ya |
 adu gâmiyâ uvasaggâ
 itthî egatiyâ puriso vâ ||viii||
 ihaloiyâi¹ paraloiyâi¹
 bhîmâ¹ añegarûvâim |
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhâim
 saddâim añegarûvâim ||ix||
 ahiyâsae sayâ samite
 phâsâi¹ virûvarûvâim |
 aratim¹¹ ratim abhibhûya
 riyatî mâhañe abahuvâi ||x||
 sa jañehi¹² tattha puechimsu

411

413

⁴ B vâse. ⁵ MSS. patelasa. ⁶ A jjhâdi. ⁷ A °âi. ⁸ B tattha. ⁹ A ss.
¹⁰ read kuccarâ. ¹¹ B arati. ¹² A ya^o cf.¹

egacarā vi egadā rāto |
 avvāhite kasāithâ
 pehamâne samâhim apâdinne ||xi||
 ayam am̄taramsi ko ettham
 aham amsî tî¹³ bhikkhu âhaṭtu |
 ayam uttame se dhamme
 tusiṇie saṃkasâie¹⁵ jhâtî ||xii||
 jaṇsi pp ege pavevaṇti¹⁶
 sisire mâruṭe pavâyamte |
 tam̄si pp ege aṇagârâ
 himavâṭe nivâyam esam̄ti ||xiii||

415

saṃghâḍio pavisissâmo
 paḥâ ya samâdahamâṇâ |
 pihiṭâ vâ sakkhâmo
 atidukkhahimagasamphâsâ ||xiv||
 tam̄si bhagavam̄ apâdinne
 adhoviyade¹⁷ ahiyâsae davie |
 nikkhamma egadâ râo
 cäeti bhagavam̄ samiyâe ||xv||
 esa vihî aṇōkkamto¹⁸
 mâhaṇena maṭimatâ bahuso |
 apâdinneṇam̄ bhagavatâ
 evam̄ rîyamte tti bemi ||xvi||2||
 biio uddeśao.

tanaphâsasîyaphâse ya
 teuphâse ya dâmsamasage ya |
 ahiyâsae sayâ samie
 phâsâim virûvarûvâim ||i||
 aha duccaraLâḍham¹ acârî
 Vajjabhûmim ca Subbhabhûmim ca |
 pam̄tam̄ sejjam sevimsu
 âsanagâi² ceva pam̄tâim ||ii||
 Lâḍhehim³ tass' uvasaggâ
 bahave jânavayâ lûsimsu |

416

¹³ sic ! for ettha. ¹⁴ B amsi tî. ¹⁵ B sak°. ¹⁶ AC pavedam̄ti, B paveden̄ti.
¹⁷ B adhevigade. ¹⁸ B anno°.
¹ read ducara°. ² A °aim, B °ani. ³ B lâḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesie⁴ bhatte
 kukkurā tattha himsimsu nivatimsu ||iii||
 appe janē nivārei
 lūṣaṇae suṇae dasamāṇe⁵ |
 chucchū kareṇti āhamtum
 samanām kukkurā dasantu tti. ||iv||
 elikkhae janō bhujjo
 bahave Vajjabhūmīm pharusāsī |
 latthim gahāya nālīyam
 samanā tattha eva viharimsu ||v||
 evam pi tattha viharāmtā
 putthapuvvā ahesi sunaehim |
 samplucamāṇā⁶ sunaehim
 duccaragāṇī⁷ tattha Lādhehim ||vi||
 nihāya damḍam pānehim
 tam vosajja kāyam anagāre |
 aha⁸ gāmakamṭae bhagavam
 te ahīyāsae abhisameccā ||vii||
 nāo samgāmasise va⁹
 pārae tattha se Mahāvīre |
 evam pi tattha Lādhehim
 aladdhapuvvo vi egadā gāmo ||viii||
 uvasamkamamtam apādinnam
 gāmamtiyam pi appattam¹⁰ |
 padinikkhamittu lūsimsu
 etāo param palehi tti ||ix||
 hayapuvvo tattha damdeṇam
 aha⁸ vā mutthiṇā aha¹¹ phaleṇam |
 aha⁸ lelunā kavālenam
 hamtā hamtā bahave kamdimsu ||x||
 māmsūni chinnapuvvāim
 otthabhiyāe egadā kāyam |
 parissahāim lumcimsu¹²
 aha⁸ vā pamsuṇā uvakarimsu ||xi||
 ueccalaiya nihānimsu

418

419

⁴ B lāha. ⁵ B das^o. ⁶ B lūmē^o. ⁷ A ṛāim. ⁸ B adu. ⁹ A vā.
¹⁰ BC apattam. read pattam appattam. ¹¹ cf.⁸ MSS. add kumtādi, apparently
 a gloss. ¹² B lūsimsu.

aha⁸ vā āsañāo khalaimsu |
 vosat̄hakâe panatâsi
 dukkhasahe¹³ bhagavam apadinne ||xii||
 sūro samgāmasise va¹⁴
 samvuđe tattha se Mahâvîre |
 padisevamâpo pharusâim
 acale bhagavam rîtthâ¹⁵ ||xiii||
 esa vihî anokkamto¹⁶
 mâhañenam maîmayâ¹⁷ bahuso |
 apadinneñam bhagavatâ
 rîyamti tti bemi. ||xiv||3||

taio uddesao.

omodariyam cæti
 apuṭthe vi bhagavam rogehim |
 puṭtho va¹ se apuṭtho vā
 no se sâjjatî teiccham ||i||
 420 samsohañam ca vamañam ca
 gâyabbhamganam siñânam ca |
 sambâhanam na se kappe
 damtakkhâlanam parinnâe ||ii||
 virae ya² gâmadhammehim
 rîyai³ mâhañe abahuvâi |
 sisirammi⁴ egadâ bhagavam
 châyâe jhâti âsi ya ||iii||
 âyâvâi ya gimhânam
 acchatî ukkuđue abhitâve |
 aha⁶ jâvaittha lûheñam
 oyanamamthukummâseñam ||iv||
 etâpi tinni padiseve
 at̄tha mâse ajâvae⁵ bhagavam |
 apiittha egayâ bhagavam
 addhamâsam aduvâ⁶ mâsam pi ||v||
 avi sâhie duve mâse

¹³ A dukkham. ¹⁴ MSS. vâ. ¹⁵ B rîyattha. ¹⁶ B anño. ¹⁷ B mâhañena matîmatâ.

¹ B vâ. ² B hi. ³ B rîyamti. ⁴ A ipsi. ⁵ B ya jâvagam. ⁶ B adu.

chap pi māse aduvā apivvitthâ⁷ | 422
 rāovarāyam⁸ apaḍinne
 annagilāyam⁹ egayâ bhumiye ||vi||
 chaṭṭheṇam⁸ egayâ bhumiye
 aha⁶ vâ aṭṭhamena⁸ dasameṇam | .
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumiye
 pehamâne samâhim⁸ apaḍinne ||vii||
 naccâna se Mahâvîre
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |
 annehim pi¹⁰ na kârëtthâ.
 kîramtâm pi nâ 'nujânitthâ ||viii||
 gâmam pavissa nagaram vâ
 ghâsam ese kaḍam paraṭṭhâe |
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavam
 ajâtajoga/âe sevitthâ ||ix||
 adu vâyasa digicchamtâ¹¹
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |
 ghâsesaṇâe ciṭṭhamte 423
 sayayam nivatite ya pehâe ||x||
 adu mâhaṇam va samanam vâ
 gâmapimḍolagam va atihim vâ |
 sovâgamûsiyârim vâ
 kukkuram vâ viṭṭhiyam¹² purato ||xi||
 vitticchedam vajjamto
 tes' appattiyan¹³ pariharanmo |
 maṇḍam parakkame¹⁴ bhagavam
 ahimsamâne ghâsam esitthâ ||xii||
 avi sûiyam vâ¹⁵ sukkam vâ
 sîyapimḍam purâṇakummnâsam |
 adu vakkasam pulâgam vâ
 laddhe piṇḍe aladdhae davie ||xiii||
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇam | 425
 uddham ahe ya tiriyan ca
 loe¹⁶ jhâyati samâhim apaḍinne ||xiv||

⁷ C vihariththâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivitthâ. ⁸ MSS. m.
⁹ A annâi, B ṭâgam. ¹⁰ A vi, B vî. ¹¹ B digimchantâ. ¹² B viviham
 thitam purato. ¹³ A tassapattiyan. ¹⁴ A pari. ¹⁵ B vâ. ¹⁶ B savvaloea
 jhâyai samiyam pehamâno samâhimapaḍinne.

akasâi vigatagehî ya
 saddarûvesu amucchite jhâi¹⁷ |
 chaumatthe¹⁸ parakkamamâne
 na pamâyam sayam pi kuvvitthâ¹⁹ || xv ||
 sayam eva abhisamâgamma
 âyatajogam âyasohle |
 abhinivvuðe amâille
 âvakaham bhagavam samî/âsi²⁰ || xvi ||
 esa vihî anôkkamte²¹
 mâhañenam maîmayâ²² bahuso |
 apadînneñam bhagava/â
 evam rîyamti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

atthamam ajjhayañam.

ohânañsuyam samattam.

padhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

¹⁷ B jhâi. ¹⁸ A °o. MSS. add vi. ¹⁹ A sampakuvitthâ. ²⁰ AC samit°.

²¹ B anno°. ²² B matîmatâ.

BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

PIMDESENÂ.

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhuñi vâ gâhâvaikulam pimḍavâya- 1
paḍiyâe anupavitthe samâne, se jjam¹ puṇa jânejjâ : asanam
vâ pâṇam vâ khâimam vâ sâimam vâ pâṇehim vâ paṇehim
vâ biehim² vâ² hariehim vâ samsattam ummissam sitodaeṇa
vâ osittam rayasâ vâ parighâsiyam, tahappagâram asanam vâ
4 parahatthamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam aṇesanijjam
ti mannamâne lâbhe vi samte no padigâhejjâ.³ ||1||

se âhacca padigâhe⁴ siyâ, se ttam⁵ âdâe egamtam avakka- 5
mejjâ, egamtam avakkamittâ ahe ârâmamsi vâ ahe uvassayamsi
vâ appamde appapâne appabie appaharie appose appudae
apputtimgadagamat̄iyamakkadâsamtânae vigimciya 2 um-
missam visohiya tato samjatâm eva bhumjeffa vâ piejja⁶
vâ; jam ca no samcâejjâ bhottae vâ pâyae⁷ vâ, se ttam âyâe
egamtam avakkaméjjâ ahe jhâmathamđilamsi vâ atthirâsimsi
vâ kit̄harâsimsi vâ tusarâsimsi vâ gomayarâsimsi vâ annaya-
ramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thamđilamsi⁸ padilehiya 2 pa- 6
majjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva parit̄havejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ bhikkhuñi vâ jára paviṭthe samâne, se jjâo
puṇa osahio jânejjâ : kasiñâo sâsiyâo avidalakadâo atiriccha-
chinnâo avocchinnâo taruṇiyam vâ chivâdim aṇabhikkamta-
bhajiyam pehâe aphâsuyam aṇesanijjam ti mannamâne
lâbhe samte no padigâhejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ jára samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejja : akasiñâo 7
viyalakadâo tiricchachinnâo⁹ vocchinnâo, taruṇiyam vâ
chivâdim abhikkamtabhajiyam pehâe phâsuyam esanijjam
ti¹⁰ mannamâne lâbhe samte padigâhejjâ. ||4||

¹ B. jam. ² B. om. ³ A. gg. ⁴ B. gg. ⁵ A. tam. ⁶ B. piejja. ⁷ B. pâittae.
⁸ A. II. ⁹ A. echinâo. ¹⁰ A. om.

se bhikkhû vâ jâva jânejjâ : pihuyam vâ bahrurayam vâ bhujjiyam vâ mamthum vâ câulam vâ câulapalambam vâ saim bhajjiyam aphâsuyam jâva no padigâhejjâ. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhû vâ . . . (§ 5) . . . câulapalambam vâ asaim bhajjiyam, dukkutto vâ tikkutto vâ bhajjiyam phâsuyam jâva labhe samte padigâhejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvaikulam pimdvâyavadiyâe pavisitukâme no annautthieñä vâ gâratthieñä vâ parihârio aparihârieñä saddhim gâhâvaikulam pimdvâyapadiyâe pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||7|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahiyâ 9 viyârabhûmim vâ vihârabhûmim vâ nikkhamamâne¹¹ vâ pavisâmâne vâ no annautthieñä vâ . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim bahiyâ viyârabhûmim vâ vihârabhûmim vâ nikkhamejja vâ pavisejja vâ. ||8|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânuugâmam dûijjamâne¹² no annautthieñä vâ . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gâmânuugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹² ||9||

11 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva paviñthe samâne no annautthiyassa vâ¹⁶ gâratthiyassa¹³ vâ pahârio apahâriyassa vâ asanam vâ 4 dejja vâ anupadejja vâ. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva paviñthe samâne, se jjam jânejjâ : asanam vâ 4 assim¹⁴ padiyâe egam sâhammiyam samuddissa pânâim bhûtâim jivâim sattâim samârabbha¹⁵ samuddissa kîtam pâmiccam acchejjam anisattham abhihadam âhattu ceteti, tam tahappagâram asanam vâ 4 purisamtarakadam vâ apurisamtarakadam vâ bahiyâ nîhadam vâ anîhadam vâ 12 attatthiyam vâ anattatthiyam vâ paribhuttam vâ aparibhuttam vâ âsevitam vâ anâsevitam vâ aphâsuyam jâva no padigâhejjâ. evam bahave sâhammiyâ, egâ sâhamminî, bahave sahamminio samuddissa cattâri âlâvagâ bhañiyavvâ. ||11||

13 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva paviñthe samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ : asanam vâ 4 bahave samanamâhane atikikivanavannimae paganîya 2 samuddissa pânâim jâva samârabbha âseviyam vâ anâseviyam vâ aphâsuyam añesanijjam ti mannamâne labhe samte no padigâhejjâ. ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vañimae samuddissa pânâim jâva âhattu cetitam, tahappagâram asanam vâ 4

¹¹ A "khamâne, B "khammamâne. ¹² B dâti. ¹³ A gihatthassa. ¹⁴ AB assam.

¹⁵ A "mbham.

apurisam̄tarakaḍam¹⁶ bahiyā an̄ihadām¹⁷ aṇattat̄thiyam
aparibhuttam anâseviyam aphâsuyam aṇesanijjam jāvā no
paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : purisam̄tarakaḍam¹⁶ 14
bahiyā nīhadām attat̄thiyam paribhuttam âsevitam phâsuyam
esanijjam jāvā paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 7) . . . kāme, se jjāim puṇa
kulāim jānejjā : imesu khalu kulesu nitie pim̄de dijjati, nitie
aggapim̄de dijjati, nitie bhâe dijjati, nitie avaddhabhâe
dijjati, tahappagârāim nitiyāim nitiomâṇāim¹⁸ no bhattāe
vā pāṇāe vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā¹⁰ bhikkhuṇiē vā² sāmaggi- 15
yam, jaṁ savvat̄thehim samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi.
||14||1||

padhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (1 § 1) . . . asanām vā 4 attha-
miposabiesu vā addhamâsiesu vā mâsiesu va domâsiesu vā
temâsiesu vā cāummâsiesu¹ vā pamcamâsiesu vā chammâsiesu 16
vā uūsu vā uusam̄dhisu vā uupariyat̄tesu vā bahave samanya-
mâhan̄e atihikivāṇavāṇimage² egñō ukkhâo pariesejjamâne
pehâe dohiṁ ukkhâhim pariesejjamâne pehâe tihim ukkhâhim
p. p. cauhim u. p. p. kâlovatio vā kumbhimuhâo vā sannih-
sannicayâo vā pariesejjamâne pehâe, tahappagâram asanām
vā⁴ apurisam̄tarakaḍam jāvā an̄asevitam aphâsuyām aṇesa- 17
nijjam jāvā no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : puri-
sam̄tarakaḍam jāvā âsevitam phâsuyam jāvā paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāvā pavit̄the samâne, se jjāim puṇa
kulāim jānejjā, tam jahā : uggakulâni vā bhogakulâni vā
râinnakulâni vā khattiyakulâni vā Ikkhâgakulâni vā Hari-
vamsakulâni vā esiyakulâni vā vesiyakulâni vā gamdâga-
kulâni vā köṭṭâgakulâni vā gâmarakkhakulâni vā pokkasâ-
liyakulâni³ vā, annataresu⁴ vā tahappagâresu kulesu 18
adugucchiesu⁵ vā agarahiesu vā asanām vā 4 phâsuyam jāvā
paḍigāhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāvā pavit̄the samâne, se jjām puṇa

¹⁶ B °gaḍam. ¹⁷ B abahiyā nīhadām. ¹⁸ A nitiaummâṇāim.

¹ A caumâsiesu. ² B vāṇimage; in § 3 atihikivāṇa. ³ A volk². ⁴ B has
generally auuatar². ⁵ B "gumuch".

jânejjâ : asanam vâ 4 samavâesu vâ pimdaniyaresu vâ Imdamahesu vâ Khamdamahesu vâ evam Ruddamahesu vâ Mugumdamahesu vâ bhûtamahesu vâ jakkhamahesu vâ nâgamahesu vâ thûbhamahesu⁶ vâ⁶ ceiyamahesu vâ rukkha-
 19 mahesu vâ girimahesu vâ darimahesu⁶ vâ⁶ agadâmahesu vâ tadâgamahestu vâ dahamahesu vâ nadimahesu⁶ vâ⁶ saramahesu⁶ vâ⁶ sâgaramahesu⁶ vâ⁶ âgaramahesu vâ annataresu vâ tahappagâresu vâ virûvarûvesu mahâmahesu vattamânesu bahave samanamâhane . . . (§ 1) . . . jára no padigâhejjâ. || 3 || aha puña evam jânejjâ : dinnam jam tesim dâyavvam, aha tattha bhumjamâne pehâe—gâhâvatibhâriyam vâ gâhâvatibhagiñim vâ gâhâvatiputtam vâ dhûyam vâ sunham vâ dhâim vâ dâsam vâ dâsim vâ kammakaram vâ kammakarim vâ—se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ bhaginiñi ti⁷ vâ, dâhisi me etto annataram bhoyañajâyam ;⁸ se s'evam vadampâtassa paro asanam vâ 4 âhattu dalaejjâ, tahappagâram asanam vâ 4 sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ se dejjâ, phâsuyam jára padigâhejjâ. || 4 ||

20 se bhikkhû vâ 2 param addhajoyanamerâe samkhadîm naccâ samkhadipadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamanâe. || 5 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 pâinam samkhadîm naccâ paðinam gacche anâdhâyamîne, paðinam samkhadîm naccâ pâinam gacche anâdhâyamîne, dâhiñam samkhadîm naccâ udînam gacche anâdhâyamîne, udînam samkhadîm naccâ dâhiñam gacche anâdhâyamîne; jath' eva samkhadî siyâ, tam jahâ : gâmamsi vâ nagaramsi vâ khedamsi vâ kabbadamsi vâ mamâdevamsi vâ pâtñamamsi vâ donamuhamsi vâ âgaramsi vâ âsamamsi vâ 21 samnivesamsi vâ nigamamsi vâ râyahâniñsi vâ—, samkhadîm samkhadipadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamanâe. kevalî bûyâ : âyânam⁹ eñam ; samkhadîm samkhadipadiyâe abhisamdhâremâne âhakammiyan¹⁰ vâ uddesiyam vâ mîsajjâyam vâ kîyagaðam vâ pâmiccam vâ acchejjam vâ anisañtham vâ abhihadam vâ âhañtu dijjamânam bhumjejjâ. || 6 ||

asamjaze bhikkhupadiyâe khuddiyaduvâriyâo mahalliyâo
 22 kujjâ, mahalliyaduvâriyâo khuddiyâo kujjâ, samâo sejjâo visamâo kujjâ, visamâo sêjjâo samâo kujjâ, pavâtâo sêjjâo nivâtâo kujjâ, nivâtâo sejjâo pavâtâo kujjâ, amto vâ bahim

⁶ A om. ⁷ B bhagini tti vâ. ⁸ A jâim. ⁹ pâñthantaram : âyayañam.

vâ uvassayassa hariyâni chiṇḍiya 2 dâliya 2 samthâragam samtharejjâ. esa vi luṇgayâmo sejjâe akkhâto.¹² tamhâ se samjâte niyamthe¹³ annayare⁶ vâ⁶ tahappagâre puresamkha-dim vâ pacchâsamkhadim vâ samkhadim¹⁴ samkhadipadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamanâe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuṇie vâ sâmaggiyam, 23 jam savvatthehim samite sahite sayâ jaejjâ si tti bemi. ||7||2||
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhadim asitta pivittâ chaddejjâ, bhutte vâ se no sammam parinamejjâ, annatare vâ se dukkhe rogâtamke samuppajjejjâ. kevali bûyâ : âyânam etam ; ||1|| iha khalu bhikkhû gâhâvatîhim gâhâvatiñhi vâ parivâyaehi vâ parivâiyâhi vâ egajjhâm saddhim sodam pâum bho vati- 24 missam ; huratthâ vâ uvassayam padilehamâne no labhejjâ, tam eva uvassayam sammisibhâvam âvajjejjâ, annamâne vâ se matte vippariyâsiyahûte itthivinggahe vâ kilive¹ vâ tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu : âusampto samanâ ! ahe² ârâmamksi vâ ahe² uvassayamksi vâ râo vâ viyâle vâ gâmadhammaniyamtitam kattu rahassiyam mehuṇadhammaṇi pariyâraṇâe âuttâmo. tam c'egatio sâtijjejjâ akarapijjam c' eyam samkhâe 25 ete âyânâ³ samti samcijjamânâ paccâvâyâ bhavanti, tamhâ se samjae niyamthe tahappagâram puresamkhadim vâ . . . (2. § 7) . . . gamanâe. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 annayarim⁴ samkhadim soccâ nisamma samparihâvati⁵ ussuyabhûtena appâneṇam dhuvâ samkhadî ; no samcæti taththa itarehim kulehim samudâniyam⁶ esiyam vesiyam pim̄davâyam padigâhettâ âhâram âhârettae ; mâtthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ ; se tattha kâlenâ 27 anupavisittâ tath' itarehim kulehim samudâniyam⁶ esiyam vesiyam pim̄davâyam padigâhettâ âhâram âhârejjâ.⁷ ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puna jânejjâ : gâmam vâ jâva râyahânim vâ, imamksi khalu gâmamsi vâ jâva râyahânimksi vâ samkhadî siyâ,⁸ tam pi yâm gâmam vâ jâva râyahânim

¹² B esa khalu bhagavayâ momî sajjâe akkhâe. A adds bhagavatâ before sejjâe. ¹³ B nigganthe. ¹⁴ B om.

¹ A kiliddha. ² A adhe. ³ avanâni. ⁴ B annataram. ⁵ A haveti, B sampahâveti. ⁶ B sâm. ⁷ B om. the end of the sentence from itarehim. ⁸ A samkhadim sivâ. ⁹ B pi ya.

vâ samkhađipadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe. kevali bûyâ : âyânam eyam ; âinñomânam¹⁰ samkhađim anupavissa-
28 mânassa pâena vâ pâe akkamtapuvve bhavati, hattheña vâ hatthe samcâliyapuvve bhavati, pâena vâ pâe âvadiyapuvve bhavati, sîsena vâ sîse samghattiyapuvve bhavati, kâeñâ vâ kâe samkhobhitapuvve bhavati, damdeña vâ atthîna¹¹ vâ¹¹ mutthîna vâ lelûna¹² vâ kavâlepa vâ abhihayapuvve bhavati, sitodañâ vâ ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasâ vâ parighâsitapuvve bhavati, añesanijje vâ paribhuttapuvve¹³ bhavati, annesi vâ dijjamâne padigâhitapuvve bhavati. tamhâ se samjae 29 niyamthe tahappagâram âinñomânam samkhađim samkhađi-
padiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra pavitthe samâne, se jjam puna jânejjâ : asanânam vâ 4 esanijje siyâ añesanijje siyâ vitigiccha-
samâvanneñam appâñenam asamâhadâe lessâe tahappagâram
asanâm vâ 4 lâbhe samte no padigâhejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvatikulam pavisiukâme savva-
30 bhamdagam âyâe gâhâvatikulam pimđavâtapađiyâe pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||6|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahiyâ vihâra-
bhûmim vâ viyârabhûmim vâ nikhamamâne vâ pavisamâne vâ savvabhamdagam âyâe bahiyâ vihârabhûmim vâ viyârabhûmim vâ nikkhamejja vâ pavisejja vâ. ||7|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne¹⁴ savvabhamda-
gam âyâe gâmâñugâmam dûijjejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 aha puña evam jânejjâ : tivvadesiyam vâ 31 vâsam vâsamânam pehâe, tivvadesiyam vâ mahiyam samnivayamânim¹⁵ pehâe, mahâvâneña vâ rayam samubbhûtam pehâe, tiricchapâtimâ vâ pânâ samthadâ samnivayamâñâ pehâe, s' evam naccâ no savvabhamdagam âyâe gâhâvaikulam pimđavâyapadiyâe pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ, bahiyâ vihârabhûmim vâ viyârabhûmim vâ pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ, gâmâñugâmam dûijjejjâ. ||9||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjâim puna kulâim jânejjâ, tam jahâ ;
32 khattiyanâ vâ râîna vâ râyapesiyâna vâ râyavamsatthiyâna vâ amto vâ bahim¹⁶ vâ samñivitthâna vâ nimamtemâñâna vâ asanânam vâ 4 lâbhe samte no padigâhejjâ si tti bemi. ||10|| 3||
taio uddesao.

¹⁰ A âyannâvamânam nam. ¹¹ A om. ¹² B lolunâ. ¹³ B paribhûta².

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára paviṭṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: maṃṣādiyam vā macchādiyam vā maṃṣakhalam vā macchakhalam¹ vā¹ āheṇam vā paheṇam vā himgolim vā sammelam vā hīramāṇam pehāe, amtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubiyā bahuhariyā bahuosā² bahuudayā bahuuttimgapanagadagamattiyamakkadāsamtānagā, bahave tattha samanamāhaṇa atihikivāṇavāṇīmagā uvāgaṭā³ uvāgamissamti,³ tatth' āīṇnā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyanāpucchaṇāpariyatṭanāṇupehāe⁴ dhammāṇuogacimtae; se evam naccā tahappagāram puresamkhaḍim vā pacchāsamkhaḍim vā samkhaḍim samkhaḍipadiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamanāe. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 1) . . . jānejjā: maṃṣādiyam vā 34 jára sammelam vā hīramāṇam pehāe amtarā se maggā jára samtānagā, no jattha bahave samanamāhaṇā jára uvāgamissamti, appāīṇnā vittī; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyanāpucchaṇāpariyatṭanāṇupehāe⁴ dhammāṇuogacimtae, s'evam naccā tahappagāram puresamkhaḍim vā pacchāsamkhaḍim vā samkhaḍim samkhaḍipadiyāe abhisamdhārejjā gamanāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū va 2 jára pavisiukāme, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: 35 khīriṇio⁵ gāvio khīrijjamāṇio pehāe, asaṇam vā 4 uvakkhadijjamāṇam⁶ pehāe, purā appajūhie, s'evam naccā no gāhavaikulam pimḍavāyapadiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egamtam avakkamejjā anāvāyam asamloe cetṭhejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evam jānejjā: khīriṇio gāvio khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇam vā 4 uvakkhadiyam⁶ pehāe, purā pajūhie, s'evam naccā tato samjatām eva gāhāvaikulam 36 pimḍavāyapadiyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇām ege evam āhamsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāṇe⁷: khuddāe khalu ayam gāme samñiruddhāe no mahālē, se hamṭā bhayamṭārō bāhiragāṇi gāmāṇi bhikkhāyariyāe⁸ vayaha, samti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasamti, tam jahā: gāhāvatī⁹ vā gāhāvatinī vā gāhāvatiputtā vā 37 gāhāvatidhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā dhāṭio vā dāsā vā

¹ A one. ² B ḍossā. ³ A uva. ⁴ A peha. ⁵ B khīriṇiyāo. ⁶ A uvakha².
⁷ B dūṭī. ⁸ B pimḍavāyapadiyāe. ⁹ A ti.

dâsio vâ kammakarâ vâ kammakarîo¹⁰ vâ, tahappagârâim kulâim pure samthuyâni vâ pacchâ samthuyâni vâ, puvvâm eva bhikkhâyariyâe anupavisissâmi ; avi ya ittha labhissâmi pimdam vâ loyam vâ khîram vâ dadhim vâ navanîiyam vâ ghayam vâ gulam vâ tellam¹¹ vâ mahum vâ mamsam vâ majjam vâ sañkulim vâ phâniyam vâ pûyam vâ siharinim¹² 38 vâ ; tam puvvâm eva bhöccâ peccâ padiggaham vâ samlahiya sammajjiya tato¹³ pacchâ bhikkhûhim saddhim gâhâvâtikulam pimdayapadiyâe pavississâmi¹⁴ vâ nikhamissâmi vâ. mâtthânam samphâse, no¹⁵ evam karejjâ. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhûhim saddhim kâleña anupavisittâ tatth' itaretarehim¹⁶ kulehim samudâniyam¹⁷ esiyam vesiyam pimdayayam padigâhettâ âhâram âhâram âhârejjâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam etc. ||6|| 4||
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára pavitthe samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ : 39 aggapimdam ukkippamânam pehâe, nikhippamânam pehâe, aggapimdam hîramânam pehâe, aggapindam paribhâjjamânam pehâe, aggapimdam paribhujjamânam¹ pehâe, aggapimdam paritthavejjamânam pehâe, purâ asinâd-i-vâ avahârad-i-vâ, purâ jatth' anne samañamâhanâ atihikivapavâñimagâ² khaddham khaddham uvasamkamamti se : 'hamtâ aham avi khaddham uvasamkamâmi' ; mâtthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne, amtarâ se vappâni vâ phalihâni 40 vâ pâgârâni vâ torañâni vâ aggalâni vâ aggalapâsagâni vâ sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam³ gacchejjâ. kevali bûyâ : âyânam etam ; se tattha parakkamamâne payalejja vâ⁴ pavaðejja vâ, se tattha payalamâne vâ pavaðamâne vâ tattha se kâeuccâreñâ vâ pâsavañeñâ vâ kheleña vâ singhânañâ vâ vamteñâ vâ pitteñâ vâ pûneñâ vâ sukkeñâ vâ sonieñâ vâ uvalitte siyâ ; tahappagâram kâyam no ajanatarahiyâe 41 puðhavîe, no⁵ sasaniddhâe⁵ puðhavîe,⁵ no sasarakkhâe puðhavîe, no cittamamtâe silâe, no cittamamtâe lelûe kolâ-

¹⁰ A "kârîo, B "karî. ¹¹ A telam. ¹² A sihirinim. ¹³ A to. ¹⁴ A pavississâmi.

¹⁵ A se no, B na. ¹⁶ B itarâtiyarehim. ¹⁷ B sâm^o.

¹ A "bhumi". ² B atithikivâ, B vanî. ³ AB originally ujjayam. ⁴ B adds pakkhalejja vâ. ⁵ A om.

vâsam̄si vâ dârue jîvapatiṭṭhiyâe sayam̄de sapâne jâra sam̄tâṇae no âmajjejja vâ no pamajjejja vâ sam̄lihejja vâ vâ uvvalejja vâ uvvattejja vâ âyâvejja vâ payâvejja vâ; se puvvâm eva appa⁶ sasarakkham taṇam vâ pattam vâ kattham⁷ vâ sakkaram vâ jâejjâ, jâittâ se ttam âyâe egam̄tam avakkamejjâ 2, ahe jhâmatham dilamsi vâ jâra annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi padilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato samjayâm eva 42 âmajjejja vâ jâra payâvejja vâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra paviṭṭhe samâne, se jjam̄ puṇa jânejjâ: goṇam viyâlam padipahē pehâe, mahisam̄ viyâlam padipahē pehâe, evam̄ maṇussam̄ âsam̄ hatthim⁸ sîham̄ vaggham̄ vagan̄ dîviyam̄ accham̄ taraccham̄ parisaram̄ siyâlam̄ virâlam̄ suṇayam̄ kolasunayam̄ kokam̄tiyam̄ cöttavilla-dagam̄⁹ viyâlam̄ padipahē pehâe, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam̄ gacchejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne, amtarâ se ovâo vâ khânum⁴³ vâ kam̄tae vâ ghasî¹⁰ vâ bhlugâ, vâ visame vâ vijale vâ pariyâvjejjâ, sati parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam̄ gacchejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvaikulassa duvâravâham̄ kam̄tagavomdiyâe padipihitam̄ pehâe, tesim̄ puvvâm eva öggaham̄ anâṇunnaviya apadilehiya apamajjiya no avagunejjâ vâ pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ; tesim̄ puvvâm eva öggaham̄ anâṇunnaviya padilehiya pamajjiya tao samjayâm⁴⁴ eva avagunejja vâ pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne, se jjam̄ puṇa jânejjâ: samânam vâ mâhaṇam vâ gâmapim̄dolagam̄ vâ atihiṁ vâ puvvapaviṭṭham̄ pehâe, no tesim̄ samloe sapâḍiduvâre ciṭṭhejjâ. kevali buyâ: âyânam eyam̄; purâ pehâe tass' atṭhâe paro asanam̄ vâ 4 âhaṭṭu dalaejjâ; aha bhikkhûṇam̄ puvvova-ittam: esâ painnâ, esa hetū, esa uvaese,¹¹ jam̄ no tesim̄ samloe sapâḍiduvâre ciṭṭhejjâ. se ttam âyâe egam̄tam avakkamejjâ anâvâyam asamloe ciṭṭhejjâ. se se paro anâ-vâtam asamloe ciṭṭhamâṇassa asanam̄ vâ 4 âhaṭṭu dalacjjâ, se ya evam̄ vadejjâ: âusam̄to samâna! ime bhe asane vâ 4 savvajanâe¹² nisatthe,¹³ tam̄ bhumijaha vâ¹⁴ nam̄, paribhâheha vâ nam̄. tam̄ c' egatio padigâhettâ tusinio uvehejjâ:¹⁵ avi

⁶ A appam. ⁷ A kadamp. ⁸ AB hatthi. ⁹ B "vell", Com. "cell". ¹⁰ A ghasim. ¹¹ B uvaco. ¹² B jâṇâe. ¹³ B nisatthe. ¹⁴ B vâ. ¹⁵ B ohejjâ.

yâim evam̄ mamam̄ eva siyâ. evam̄ mâtthânam̄ samphâse,
no evam̄ karejjâ. se ttam̄ âyâe tattha gacchejjâ 2 se puvvâm
46 eva âloejjâ : âusamto samañâ ! ime bhe asane vâ 4 savva-
janâe¹² nisatthe; tam̄ bhumjaha va ñam̄, paribhâeha va ñam̄.
se n' evam̄ vadamtam̄ paro vadejjâ : âusamto samañâ ! tumam̄
c' eva ñam̄ paribhâehim. se tattha paribhâemâne no appano
khaddham̄ khaddham̄ dâyam̄ 2 ûsadham̄ 2 rasiyam̄ 2 mañu-
nnam̄ 2 niddham̄ 2 lukkham̄ 2 ; se tattha amucchite agiddhe
agadhiie añajjhovavanne bahusamam̄ eva paribhâejjâ. se
ñam̄ paribhâemânam̄ paro vadejjâ : âusamto samañâ ! mâ
ñam̄ tumam̄ paribhâehim, savve v' egatio¹⁶ bhokkhâmo¹⁷ vâ
47 pâhâmo¹⁸ vâ. se tattha bhumjamâne no appano khaddham̄
jâva lukkham̄, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam̄ eva bhumjejjâ
vâ piejja¹⁹ vâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne, se jjam̄ puña jânejjâ . . .
(§ 5) . . . pehâe, no te uvâtikkamma²⁰ pavisejja vâ obhâsejja
vâ. se ttam̄²¹ âyâe egamtam̄ avakkamejjâ, añañvâyam̄
asamloe cîtthejjâ. aha puña evam̄ jânejjâ : padisehie vâ
dinne vâ, tao tammi niyatîte,²² tao samjayâm̄ eva pavisejja
vâ obhâsejja vâ.

48 eyam̄ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam̄ etc. ||6||5||
pamcamo uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne, se jjam̄ puña jânejjâ : rase-
siño bahave pânâ ghâsesañâe samthađe samnivatîe pehâe,
tam̄ jahâ : kukkuđajâtiyam̄ vâ sûyarajâiyam̄ vâ aggâ-
pimđam̄si vâ vâyasa samthadâ samnivatiyâ¹ pehâe, sati
parakkame parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam̄ gacchejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne no gâhâvatikulassa duvâra-
49 sâham̄ avalam̄biya 2 cîtthejjâ, no gâhâvatikulassa dagaccha-
dlañamattae² cîtthejjâ, no gâhâvatikulassa camdañioyae
cîtthejjâ, no gâhâvatikulassa siñâñassa vâ vaccassa vâ samloe
sapadiuvâre cîtthejjâ, no gâhâvatikulassa âloyam̄ vâ thigga-
lam̄ vâ samdhim̄ vâ dagabhañam̄ vâ bâhâo pagijjhîya 2
amguliyâe vâ uddisiya 2 onamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhâejjâ. ||2||

¹⁶ A ega. ¹⁷ A bhokkhâmo. ¹⁸ B pâhâmo. ¹⁹ B om. ²⁰ A uvatikkamma.

²¹ B yam̄. ²² A niyatîte.

¹ A °vâdiyâ. ² A °echaddanâ.

no gâhâvatîm amguliyâe uddisiya 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvatîm amguliyâe câliya 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvatîm tajjiya 2 jâejjâ, no 50 gâhâvatîm amguliyâe ugkulampiya³ 2 jâejjâ, no gâhâvatîm vamdiya 2 jâejjâ, no vayanam pharusam vadejjâ. ||3||

aha tattha kamci bhunjamânam pehâe, tam jahâ: gâhâvaiâm vâ jára kammakarîm vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso ti⁴ vâ, bhaiñî⁵ ti⁴ vâ, dâhisi me etto annayaram bhoyañajâtam? se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vâ mattam vâ davvîm vâ bhâyanam⁶ vâ sítodagaviyadeña vâ usinodagaviyadeña vâ uccholejja vâ padhoejja⁷ vâ. se puvvâm eva 51 âloejjâ: âuso ti⁴ vâ, bhagiñî ti⁴ vâ, mâ etam tumam hattham vâ mattam vâ davvîm vâ bhâyanam vâ sítodagaviyadeña vâ usinodagaviyadeña vâ uccholehi vâ pahovehi⁸ vâ; abhikamkhasi me dâtum, em eva dalayâhi. se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vâ 4 sîodagaviyadeña vâ usinodagaviyadeña vâ uccholettâ padhoittâ âhaṭtu dalaejjâ; tahappagâreñam purekammakaññam hattheña vâ 4 aphâsuyam añesanijjam⁹ jára no padigâhejjâ. ||4|| aha puñā evam jânejjâ: no purekamma-kaññena udaullenam tahappagâreñena udaullenena hatthena vâ 4 asanam vâ 4 aphâsuyam añesanijjam jára no padigâhejjâ. ||5|| aha puñā evam jânejjâ; no udaullenena, sasiñiddheña,¹⁰ sesam tam c'era. evam sasarakkhe udaulle sasiñiddhe matṭiyâ ose hariyâle himgulae manosilâ amjañe loñe geruya-vanniya-sediya-soratthiya⁹-piññhakukkusa-kaeya¹¹-ukkuṭṭha¹²-samsattheña. ||6||

aha puñā evam jânejjâ: no asamsatthe tahappagâreñam 53 samsattheña hattheña vâ 4 asanam vâ 4 phâsuyam vâ jára padigâhejjâ. aha puñā evam jânejjâ: asamsatthe tahappagâreñena samsattheña hattheña vâ 4 asanam vâ 4 phâsuyam jára padigâhejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā jânejjâ: pihuyam vâ bahurayam vâ jára cäulapalambam vâ asamjae bhikkhupadiyâe cittamamptâe silâe jára makkañâsamptânae koṭṭim̄su vâ koṭṭemti vâ koṭṭissamti vâ, uppâñim̄su vâ 3 tahappagâram pihuyam¹³ vâ jára cäulapalambam vâ aphâsuyam jára no padigâhejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne, se jam puñā jânejjâ: bilam

³ B ukhhu. ⁴ B ttî. ⁵ B °ni. ⁶ B °nîm. ⁷ B paho. ⁸ B °vâhi. ⁹ A om.
¹⁰ A sasa'. ¹¹ BC om. ¹² B uku. ¹³ A pihum, B pidhuvam.

54 vâ loñam, ubbhiyam vâ loñam, assamjae bhikkhupadiyâe cittamamtâe silâe *jâva* samtânae bhidinsu¹⁴ vâ bhidamti⁹ vâ bhidissamti⁹ vâ rucimsu⁹ vâ 3 bilam vâ loñam, ubbhiyam vâ loñam aphâsuyam *jâva* no padigâhejjâ. ||9||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ : asanam vâ 4 aganinikkhittam, tahappagâram asanam vâ 4 aphâsuyam *jâva* no padigâhejjâ. kevali bûyâ : âyânam etam ; assamjae 55 bhikkhupadiyâe osimcamâne vâ nisimcamâne¹⁵ vâ âmajjamâne vâ pamajjamâne vâ oyâremâne¹⁶ vâ uyattemâne vâ agganijive himsejjâ. aha bhikkhûnam puvvovadîthâ, esa painnâ, esa heue, esa kârañe, es' uvadese, jam tahappagâram asanam vâ 4 aganinikkhittam aphâsuyam anesanijjam lâbhe samte no padigâhejjâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam etc. ||10|| 6||
chattho uddesao

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ : 56 asanam vâ 4 khamdhamsi vâ thamâbhamsi vâ mamcamksi vâ mâmamksi vâ pâsâyamsi vâ hammiyatalamksi vâ annayaramksi vâ tahappagâramksi amtalikkhajâyamsi uvanikkhitte siyâ ; tahappagâram mâlohadam asanam vâ 4 aphâsuyam *jâva* no padigâhejjâ. kevali bûyâ : âyânam etam ; assamjae bhikkhupadiyâe piñham vâ phalahagam² vâ nissenim vâ udûhalam vâ âhañtu³ ussaviya duruhejjâ ; se tattha duruhamâne payalejja vâ pavadejja vâ, se tattha payalamâne 57 pavadâmâne hattham vâ pâyam vâ bâham vâ ûram⁴ vâ udaram vâ sisam vâ annataram vâ kâyamsi imdiyajâyan lûsejjâ, pâñâni vâ 4 abhihanejja vâ vattejja vâ lesejja vâ samghâsejja⁵ vâ samghattejja vâ pariyâvejja vâ kilâmejja vâ thâñâo thâñam samkâmejjâ ; tam tahappagâram mâlohadam asanam vâ 4 *jâva* no padigâhejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ : asanam vâ 4 kotthitao vâ kolejjao vâ assamjae bhikkhupadiyâe 58 ukkujjiyâ⁶ avaujjiyâ⁷ ohariyâ⁷ âhañtu dalaejjâ ; tahappagâram asanam vâ 4 bhomâlohadam ti naccâ lâbhe samte no padigâhejjâ. ||2||

¹⁴ A bhidamsu. ¹⁵ B ss. ¹⁶ A uvâremâne.

¹ A adda phalahamsi vâ. ² B phalagam. ³ A avahatnu. ⁴ A uram, C ûrum.
⁵ B samgas. ⁶ A uku. ⁷ A ya?

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: asanam vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, tam tahappagāram asanam vā 4 maṭṭiolittam labhe samte no padigāhejjā. kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; assamjae bhikkhupadiyāe maṭṭiolittam asanam vā 4 ubbhim̄damāne pudhavikāyam⁷ samārambhejjā, tahā⁸ teuvāvauṇassatitasakāyam⁹ samārambhejjā; puṇar avi olip-pamāne¹⁰ pacchākammam karejjā. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jjam tahappagāram maṭṭiolittam asanam vā 4 labhe samte no padigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: asanam vā 4 pudhavikāyapatiṭṭhitam, tahappagāram asanam vā 4 jára no padigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: asanam vā 4 āukāyapatiṭṭhiyam, taha cera. evam aganikāyapatiṭṭhitam jára no padigāhejjā. kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; assamjae bhikkhupadiyāe aganīm ussikkiyā¹¹ 2 nissikkiyā¹¹ 59 2 ohariyā āhaṭṭu dalaejjā. aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4 jára no padigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: asanam vā 4 accusinam assamjae bhikkhupadiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yanena¹² vā tāliyanṭena vā sāhāe vā sāhabhamgeṇa vā pehuṇena¹³ vā pehuṇahattheṇa¹⁴ vā celeṇa vā celakaṇṇena vā hatthena vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā vīcija vā, se puvvām eva āloejjā: āuso ti¹⁵ vā, bhagiṇī ti¹⁶ vā, mā evam tumam 60 asanam vā 4 accusinam suppeṇa vā jára phumāhi vā, vīyāhi vā; abhikāmkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evam vadamtassa paro suppeṇa vā jára viittā āhaṭṭu dalaejjā; tahappagāram asanam vā 4 aphāsuyam jára no padigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: asanam vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatiṭṭhiyam, tahappagāram asanam vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatiṭṭhiyam¹⁷ aphāsuyam jára no padigāhejjā. evam tasakāe vi. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa pāṇagajāyam jānejja, tam jahā: usseimam vā samseimam vā cāulodagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam adhunā dhotam aṇambilam avvokkāptam¹⁸ apariṇatam aviddhattham, aphāsuyam jārā

⁷ A kk. ⁸ B om. ⁹ B teuvāvā. ¹⁰ B olimp. ¹¹ B mk. ¹² B vianena. ¹³ B pihuṇena. ¹⁴ AB pi. ¹⁵ B tti. ¹⁶ B ṣūtti. ¹⁷ B vaṇassaya. ¹⁸ A avvokkāptam.

no padigâhejjâ. aha puṇa evam jânejjâ: cirâ dhotam
ambilam vokkamtam¹⁹ pariṇatam viddhattham phâsuyam
jâva padigâhejjâ. ||7||

62 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne, se jjam puṇa pânagajâyam
jânejjâ, tam jahâ: tilodagam vâ tusodagam vâ javodagam vâ
âyâmam vâ sovîram vâ suddhaviyaḍam vâ annataram vâ
tahappagâram pânagajâtam, puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ,
bhaginî ti²⁰ vâ, dâhisi me etto annataram pânagajâtam? se
s' evam vadamtam paro vadejjâ: âusamto samaṇâ! tumam
ceve' dam pânagajâtam padiggaheṇa vâ ussimciyâ ḥam
oattiya ḥam gîphâhi! tahappagâram pânagajâyam sayam vâ
63 gênhéjjâ paro vâ se dejjâ, phâsuyam jâva padigâhejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne, se jjam puṇa pânagam
jânejjâ: aṇamtarahiyâe puḍhavie jâva samtânae uddhaṭtu 2
nikkhitte, siyâ assamjae²¹ bhikkhupadîyâe udauleṇa vâ
sasiṇiddheṇa²² vâ sakasâṇea vâ matteṇa sítodaṇea vâ sambhô-
ettâ āhaṭtu dalaejjâ; tahappagâram pânagajâtam aphâsuyam
jâva no paḍigâhejjâ.

eyam²³ khalutassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam. ||9||7||
sattamo uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ, tam¹
jahâ¹: ambaṇagam vâ ambâdagaṇapâṇagam vâ kavittha-
pâṇagam¹ vâ¹ mâtulungapâṇagam vâ muddiyâpâṇagam vâ
khajjûrapâṇagam vâ dâlimapâṇagam vâ nâlierapâṇagam²
vâ karîrapâṇagam vâ kolapâṇagam vâ âmalagapâṇagam vâ
cimcâpâṇagam vâ annataram vâ tahappagâram pânagajâtam
sayatthiyam sakaṇuyam sabiyagam assamjae bhikkhupadîyâe
65 chavveṇa³ vâ dûṣeṇa vâ vâlaṇea vâ âviliyâṇa⁴ paripiliyâṇa
parissâviyâṇa⁵ āhaṭtu dalaejjâ; tahappagâram pânagajâyam
aphâsuyam jâva no paḍigâhejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâva samâne se âgamtaresu vâ ârâmagâresu
vâ gâhâvatikulesu vâ pariyâvasahesu vâ annagamdhâṇi vâ
pânagamdhâṇi vâ âghâya, se tattha âsâyavadîyâe mucchie
gadhie ajjhovavanne ahogamdhno no gamdham âghâejjâ. ||2||

¹⁹ A vâ°, B vu°. ²⁰ B asamjae. ²¹ A sasani°. ²² A evam.

¹ A om, B i. marg. ² A ḥâlaerap°. ³ A chappeṇa. ⁴ A ḥayâṇa. ⁵ B pari-
sâiyana.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: sālu-yam vā virāliyam vā sāsavaṇāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam asatthapariṇatam aphāsuyam jára no padigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: pippalim vā pippalicuṇṇam vā miriyam vā miriyacuṇṇam⁶ vā simgaveram vā simgarevacuṇṇam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam asatthapariṇatam aphāsuyam jára no padigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa palambajātam⁷ 66 jānejjā, tam jahā: am̄bapalaṁbam vā am̄bādaga-palaṁbam vā tālapalaṁbam¹ vā¹ jhijjhīri-palaṁbam vā surabhipalaṁbam vā sallaipalaṁbam vā annataram vā tahappagāram palambajātam āmagam asatthapariṇatam aphāsuyam jára no padigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa pavālajātam jānejjā, tam jahā: āsotthapavālam vā naggohapavālam vā pilamkhopavālam vā nīrapavālam vā sallaipavālam vā anna- 67 taram vā tahappagāram pavālajātam āmagam asatthapariṇatam aphāsuyam jára no padigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa saraḍuya-jāyam jānejjā, tam jahā: am̄basaraḍuyam kavithasaraḍuyam⁸ dāli-masaraḍuyam pippalasarāduyam annataram vā tahappagāram saraḍuya-jā/ām āmām asatthapariṇatam aphāsuyam jára no padigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa maṇthujātām⁹ jānejjā, tam jahā: um̄baramam̄thum vā pilamkhumam̄thum¹⁰ vā⁸ naggohamam̄thum vā āsothamam̄thum vā annataram vā tahappagāram maṇthujā/ām āmayam durukkam¹¹ sāṇubiyam aphāsuyam jára no padigāhejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: āma-dāgam vā pūtipinnāgām¹² vā maṇum vā majjam vā sappim vā kholam vā purāṇam¹³ ettha pāṇā anūppasūtā, ettha pāṇā jā/ā, ettha pāṇā samvuddhā, ettha pāṇā avvukkamtā,¹⁴ ettha pāṇā apariṇā/ā,¹⁵ ettha pāṇā aviddhathā; no padigāhejjā.¹⁶ ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jára samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: 68

⁶ A mirayac°. ⁷ A palambagajāyam. ⁸ A om. ⁹ A mamthum. ¹⁰ B "kkh", A om. ¹¹ A durakkam. ¹² A nn. ¹³ B purāṇagām. ¹⁴ A uva°, B va°. ¹⁵ A no pari°, B pari°. ¹⁶ B no viiddh°.

ucchumeragam vā amkakareluyam vā kaserugam vā samghādagam¹⁷ vā pūtiālugam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam¹⁸ asatthaparinatam⁸ jāva no padigāhejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: uppalam vā uppalanālam vā bhisam vā bhisamanālam¹⁹ vā pokkhalam vā pokkhavibhamgam vā annataram vā tahappagāram jāva no padigāhejjā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: agga-69 bīyāni vā mūlabīyāni vā khamdhabīyāni vā porabīyāni vā, aggajātāni vā mūlajātāni vā khamdhajātāni vā porajātāni vā; nannattha takkalimathaenā vā takkalisiseṇā vā nālieramatthaenā vā khajjūrimatthaenā vā tālamatthaenā vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam²⁰ jāva no padigāhejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: ucchum vā kānagam²¹ amgāriyam sammisgam¹⁸ samaṭṭham⁸ vigadū-70 sitam²² vettaggam²³ kadaliśugam²⁴ vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam²⁵ jāva no padigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: lasunam vā lasunapattam vā lasunanālam vā lasunakamdam vā lasunacoyagam²⁶ vā annataram vā tahappagarām āmagam jāra no padigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: atthiyam vā kumbhipakkam vā timdugam vā veluyam²⁷ vā kāsavānāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāra no padigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāne, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: kanam vā kaṇakumḍagam²⁸ vā kaṇapūyaliyam²⁹ vā cāulam vā cāulapittham vā³⁰ tilam vā tilapittham vā tilapippadam³¹ vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no padigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggyiyam etc. ||15|| 8|| atthamo uddesao.

iha khalu pādīnam vā padīnam vā dāhiṇam vā udīṇam vā^{*}
72 samtegatiyā saddhā bhavanti, gāhāvāsi vā jāva kammakarī

¹⁷ B simgho. ¹⁸ B om. ¹⁹ B māṇo, A muṇ 2. hd. ²⁰ B āmam. ²¹ B kāṇam.
²² A vai?. ²³ B ḡgagam. ²⁴ A kāyali. ²⁵ MSS. āmam. ²⁶ MSS. coyam.
²⁷ MSS. pelugam. ²⁸ A ḡdam. ²⁹ A pūliyam, B pūyaliṁ. ³⁰ A adds poliyam
vā. ³¹ B pappadagam.

vâ, tesim ca ñam evam vuttapuvvam bhavati: je ime bhavamti samanâ bhagavamto sîlamamto guñamamto vaimamto¹ samjayâ samvuñâ bambhacârî uvarayâ mehuñâo dhammâo, no khalu etesim kappai âhâkammie asane vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ; se jjam puña imam amham appano sayatthâe² nitthitam, tam jahâ: asanam vâ 4, savvam eyam samanânam nisirâmo. avi yâim vayam pacchâ vi appano sayatthâe asanam vâ 4 cetessâmo. eyappagâram nigghosam soccâ nisamma tahappagâram asanam vâ 4 aphâsuyam jáva no padigâhejjâ. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jáva samâne, vasamâne vâ gâmânu-gâmam dûijjamâne, se jjam puña jânejjâ: gâmam vâ jáva râyahâniñ vâ, imamsi khalu gâmamssi vâ jáva râyahâniñsi vâ samtegatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyâ vâ pacchâ samthuyâ vâ parivasamti, tam jahâ: gâhâvatî vâ jáva kammakarî vâ, tahappagârâim kulâim no puvvâm eva bhattâe vâ pânâe vâ nikkhamejja vâ. kevali 73 bûyâ: âyânam eyam; purâ pehâe tassa paro³ atthâe asanam vâ 4 uvakarejja vâ uvakkhađejja vâ. aha bhikkhûnam puvvovadiñthâ 4, jam no⁴ tahappagârâim kulâim etc. se ttam âyâe egamtam⁵ avakkamejjâ,⁵ egamtam avakkamittâ anâvâ-yam asamloe citthejjâ. se tattha kâlenam⁶ anupavisejjâ, 2 ttâ tatth' itarehim kulehim samudâniyam esiyam vesiyam pimda-vâyam esittâ, âhâram âhârejjâ. se paro kâlena anupa- 74 viñthassa âhâkammiyam asanam vâ 4 uvakarejja vâ uvakkhađejja vâ, tam c' egatio tusinño uvehejjâ: âhadam evam paccâ-ikkhissâmi. maitthanam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso ti⁷ vâ, bhagiñi ti⁸ vâ, no khalu me kappati âhâkammiyam vâ asanam vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae⁹ vâ; mâ uvakarehi, mâ uvakkhađehi. se s' evam vadamtassa paro âhâkammiyam asanam vâ 4 uvakkhađettâ âhađtu dalaejjâ, tahappagâram asanam vâ 4 aphâsuyam jáva no 75 padigâhejjâ. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jáva samâne, se jjam puna jânejjâ: mamsam vâ maccham vâ bhajjijjamânam pehâe, tellapûyam¹⁰ vâ âesâe uvakkhadijjamânam pehâe, no khaddham² uvasamkamittu obhâsejjâ, nannattha gilânanisâe.¹¹ || 3 ||

¹ B vai. ² B atthâe. ³ A puro. ⁴ B jaño. ⁵ B om. ⁶ A kâle. ⁷ B ttî. ⁸ B ñi ttî. ⁹ B pâttae. ¹⁰ A vibhajjamânam p. tela². ¹¹ A milânae.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne annataram bhoyañajâtam padigâhettâ subbhîm subbhîm bhoccâ dubbhîm dubbhîm pariñthaveti. mâtîthânâm samphâse, no evam karejjâ. subbhîm ti⁵ vâ dubbhîm ti⁵ vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no kiñci vi pariñthavejjâ.¹² ||4||

76 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne annataram¹³ pânagejâyam padigâhettâ puppham puppham âviittâ kasâyam kasâyam pariñthaveti. mâtîthânâm samphâse, no evam karejjâ. puppham pupphe ti vâ, kasâyam kasâe ti vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no kiñci vi pariñthavejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahupariyâvannam bhoyañajâyam padigâhettâ, sâhammiyâ taththa vasamti sañbhoiyâ samanunnâ apariñhâriyâ adûragatâ, tesim añaloiyâ añâmamtiyâ¹⁴ pariñthaveeti.

77 mâtîthânâm samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, 2 ttâ puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âusamto samanâ! ime bhe asaŋe¹⁵ vâ 4 bahupariyâvanne,¹⁵ tam bhumjaha va⁵ nam. se s' evam vadamtam paro vadejjâ: âusamto samanâ! âhâram etam asanam vâ 4 jâvatiyam 2 parisadai,¹⁶ tâvatiyam bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ; savvam eyam parisadai, savvam eyam bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ.¹⁷ ||6||

78 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa jânejjâ: asanam vâ 4 param samuddissa bahiyâ nîhadam tam parehim asamañnâtam apisañtham aphâsuyam jâra no padigâhejjâ. tam parehim samanunnâtam samanisañtham phâsuyam jâra padigâhejjâ.

etam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||7||9||
navamo uddesao.

79 se egatio sâhârañam pimḍavâyam padigâhettâ te sâhammie añâpuccittâ, jassa 2 icchatî, tassa khaddham 2 dalayati.¹ mâtîthânâm samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, gacchittâ puvvâm evam vadejjâ: âusamto samanâ! mama pure samthuyâ vâ pacchâ samthuyâ vâ, tam jahâ: âyarie vâ uvajjhâe vâ pavattî vâ there vâ ganî vâ ganahare vâ ganâvaccheie vâ, avi yâim etesim khaddham 2

¹² BC savvam bhumje na chaddae. ¹³ B adds vâ. ¹⁴ B °te. ¹⁵ A °am. ¹⁶ B sarati. ¹⁷ B om. this clause.

¹ B dalâti.

dāhāmi. se n' evam vadamtam paro vaejjā: kāmam khalu àuso ahāpajjattam nisirāhi² jāvatiyam³ 2 paro vadati, tāvatiyam 2 nisirejjā; savvam eyam paro vadati, savvam eyam nisirejjā. ||1||

se egatio maṇunnam bhoyaṇajāyam padigāhettā pamtena bhoyanena paliechāeti: mā m' etam dātiyam samtam datthūna sayam ātie, tam jahā: āyarie vā jāra gaṇāvaccheie vā, no khalu me kassai⁵ kiṁci vi dāyaavvam siyā. māitthānam samphāse, no evam karejjā. se ttam āyāe tattha gaccejjā, puvvām eva uttānae hatthe padiggaham katṭu: imam khalu, imam khalu tti āloejjā, no kiṁci vi vigūhejjā. ||2||

se egatio annataram bhoyaṇajāyam⁶ padigāhettā bhaddayam⁶ 2 bhoccā, vivaṇnam virasam āharati. māitthānam samphāse, no evam karejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: amtarucchuyam vā uechugamdiyam vā uechucoyagam vā uechumeragam vā uechusālagam vā uechudālagam vā sampalim⁷ vā sampalithā- 80 lagam⁷ vā, assim khalu padigāhitam̄si appe siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhīyadhammie, tahappagāram amtarucchuyam jāra sampalithālagam aphāsuyam jāra no padigahejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: bahuyaṭṭhiyam vā mamsam, maccham⁸ vā bahukamṭagam, assim khalu padigāhitam̄si⁹ appe siyā bhoyaṇajāe bahuujjhīyadhammie, tahappagāram bahuyaṭṭhiyam vā mamsam, maccham vā bahukamṭagam aphāsuyam jāra no padigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra samāṇe, siyā nam̄ paro bahuatthienā mamseṇa vā macchena vā uvanimamtejjā: āusamto samanā! abhikam̄khasi bahuatthiyam māmsam padigāhettā? etappagāram nighosam̄ soccā nisamma se puvvām eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhaiṇī ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuatthiyam mamsam padigāhettā; abhikam̄khasi me dāum, jāvatiyam tāvatiyam poggalam dalayāhi, mā atthiyām. se s' evam vadamtassa paro āhaṭṭu amto padiggaham̄si bahuatthiyam mamsam padibhāettā nīhatṭu dalaejjā, tahappagāram padiggaham̄ parahattham̄si vā parapāyam̄si vā aphāsuyam jāra no padigā-

² B om. ³ B jāvatiyam. ⁴ B tāvatiyam. ⁵ AB kassati. ⁶ A ḫim. ⁷ A saṇva. ⁸ A macchagam. ⁹ B gg.

hejjâ. se ya âhacca padigâhie siyâ, tam no¹⁰ tti vaejjâ, no ha¹¹ tti, no hamdaha tti vaejjâ. se ttam âdâya egamtam avakkamejjâ, 2 ttâ ahe ârâmamsi vâ ahe uvassayamsi vâ appamde jára samitânae mamsagam macchagam bhoccâ atthiyâim kamtage gahâya se ttam âyâe egamtam avakka-
82 mejjâ ahe jhâmathamđilamsi¹² vâ jára pamajjiya 2 paritttha-vejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne, siyâ se paro abhihattu amto padiggahae bilam vâ lonam, ubbhiyam vâ lonam paribhâettâ¹³ nihattu dalaejjâ, tahappagâram padiggahagam parahatthamsi vâ parapâyamsi vâ aphâsuyam jára no padigâhejjâ. âhacca padigâhie siyâ, tam ca nâ' tidûragate jânejjâ, se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, 2 ttâ puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ,
83 bhaiñî ti vâ, imam te kiñ jânañâ dinnam, udâhu ajânatayâ ? se ya bhañejjâ : no khalu me jânañâ dinnam, ajânañâ ; kâman khalu âuso idâñim nisirâmi ; tam bhunjaha va ñam pari-
bhâeha¹⁴ va ñam. tam parehim samanunnâyam samanu-
sattham tato samjayâm eva bhumjeffa vâ piejja vâ, jam ca no samcâeti bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, sâhammiyâ tattha vasamti sambohiyâ samanunnâ aparihâriyâ, tesim anuppadâtavvam siyâ ; no jattha sâhammiyâ, jah' eva bahupariyâvanne kírati,
84 tah' eva kâyavvam siyâ.

etam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||7||10||
dasamo uddesao.

bhikkhâgânâm ege evam âhamsu : samâne vâ vasamâne vâ gâmâñugâmam vâ duijjamâne¹ mañunnam bhoyanajâyam labhittâ, se ya bhikkhû gilâti, se hamdaha ñam tass' âharaha. se ya bhikkhû no bhumjejjâ, tumam c' eva ñam bhumijjâsi. se egatio bhokkhâmî ti² kattu paliumciya 2 âloejjâ, tam jahâ : ime pimde, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaduyae, ime kasâe,
85 ime ambile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiñci gilânassa sadati tti³ mâtthânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. tah'eva⁴ tam âloejjâ, jah' eva tam gilânassa sadati tti³ ; tam tittayam tittae ti vâ, kaduyam 2 kasâyam 2 ambilam 2 mahuram 2. ||1||

¹⁰ B tamno. ¹¹ B anaha. ¹² B ll. ¹³ B pariyâe bhættæ. ¹⁴ A pariyâ, AB ðha.

¹ B dûti. ² B i tti. ³ A om. ⁴ B tahâvi-jahâvi.

bhikkhâgânâm ege evam âhañsu, samâne vâ vasamâne vâ gâmânuugâmam¹ vâ dñijjamâne mañunnam bhoyañajâyam labhittâ se ya bhikkhû gîlâtî: se hamdaha ñam tass âharaha; se ya bhikkhû no bhumjejjâ, âharejjâsi ñam, no khalu ime amtarâe âharissâmi. ||2||

ice eyâim âyatânâim uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ 86 satta pimdesanâo satta pânesanâo.

tattha khalu imâ pañhamâ pimdesanâ. asamsatthe hatthe, asamsatthe matte; tahappagârenam hattheña vâ mattena vâ asanam vâ 4 sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ se dejjâ, phâsuyam padigâhejjâ.⁵ pañhamâ pimdesanâ. ||3||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ pimdesanâ. samsatthe hatthe samsatthe matte; tak' eva. doccâ pimdesanâ. ||4||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ pimdesanâ. iha khalu pâñnam vâ 4 samtegatiyâ saddhâ bhavanti, gâhavatî vâ jára kammakari 87 vâ, tesim ca ñam annayaresu virûvarûvesu bhoyañajâtesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyâ, tam jahâ: thalamksi vâ pidharagamksi vâ saragamksi vâ paragamksi vâ, aba puñâ⁶ evam jânejjâ: asamsatthe hatthe samsatthe matte, samsatthe vâ hatthe asamsatthe matte, se ya padiggahadhâri siyâ pânipadiggahie vâ, se puvvâm eva áloejjâ: áuso ti vâ, bhagini ti vâ, asamsatthenam hattheñam samsatthenam mattenam, samsatthena vâ hattheñam asamsatthenam mattenam. assim 88 pañiggahagamksi vâ pâñmisi vâ nihañtu uvittu dalayâhi. tahappagâram bhoyañajâyam sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ se dejjâ, phâsuyam jára padigâhejjâ.⁵ taccâ pimdesanâ. ||5||

ahâ 'varâ cauthâ pimdesanâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñâ jânejjâ: pihuyam vâ jára cäulapalambam vâ, assim khalu padigâhitamksi⁵ appe pacchâkamme appe pajjavajâe, tahappagâram pihuyam vâ sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ jára padigâhejjâ. cauthâ pimdesanâ.⁵ ||6||

ahâ 'varâ pamcamâ pimdesanâ: se bhikkhû vâ 2 jára samâne ogâhitam⁷ eva bhoyañajâyam jânejjâ, tam jahâ: sarâvamksi vâ diñdimamksi vâ kosagamksi vâ, aha puñâ evam jânejjâ: bahupariyâvanne pânis' udagaleve, tahappagâram asanam vâ 4 sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ jára padigâhejjâ. pamcamâ pimdesanâ. ||7||

⁵ B gg. ⁶ A puñ. ⁷ A uvahiyam.

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ pimdesanâ : se bhikkhû vâ 2 paggahi-yam⁸ eva bhoyañajâyam jânejjâ : jam ca saatthâe paggahi-yam,⁸ jam ca paratthâe paggahiyam,⁸ tam pâdapariyâvannam, tam pânipariyâvannam phâsuyam jâva padigâhejjâ. chatthâ pimdesanâ. ||8||

ahâ 'varâ sattamâ pimdesanâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne bahuujhiyadhammiyam bhoyañajâyam jânejjâ: jam c' anne bahave dupayacaupayasamañamâhanaatihikivanavani-magâ nâ 'vakampkhamti, tam tahappagâram ujjhiyadhammiyam bhoyañajâyam sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ se dejjâ jâva phâsuyam padigâhejjâ. sattamâ pimdesanâ. ||9||

icc eyâo satta pimdesanâo. ahâ 'varâo satta pâñesanâo. 90 tattha khalu imâ padhamâ pâñesanâ : asamsatthê hatthe, tam ceva bhâniyavram navaram. cautthen' ânattam : se bhikkhû vâ 2 jâra samâne, se jjam puña pâñagajâyam jânejjâ, tam jahâ : tilodagam vâ tusodagam vâ javodagam vâ âyâmam vâ sovîram vâ suddhaviyadâm vâ; assim khalu padigâhitamsi⁹ appe pacchâkamme, tak'eva jâva padigâhejjâ. ||10||

icc etâsim sattañham pimdesanânam sattañham pâñesanâ-nam annayaram padimam padivajjamâne no evam vadejjâ : 91 micchâ padivannâ khalu ete bhayamâtaro, aham ege sammâ padivanne ; je ete bhayamâtaro¹⁰ eyâo padimâo padivajjittâ nam viharamti, jo ya¹¹ aham amsi eyam padimam padivajjittâ ñam viharâmi, savve v¹² ete jinâñâe uvatthitâ, annonnasamâhie¹³ evam ca ñam viharamti.

evam khalu tassa bhikkussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||11|| 11 ||
egâdaso uddesao.

padhamam ajjhayañam.

pimdesanâ samattâ.

⁸ AB uggahiyam. ⁹ MSS. gg. ¹⁰ B bhayamâtaro. ¹¹ A jam ca. ¹² A p.
¹³ A "hite, B "hîte.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SEJJĀ.

se¹ bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā uvassayam esittae, se anupavisittā gāmam vā nagaram vā jára rāyahānim vā, se 93 jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : saamḍam sapāṇam jára samtāṇagam, tahappagāre uvassae² no thāṇam vā sejjam vā nisīhiyam vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : appamḍam appapāṇam jára samtāṇagam, tahappagāre uvassae padilehittā³ pamajjittā³ tato samjayām eva thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : assim paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyam samuddissa pāṇāim 4 samārabbha⁴ samuddissa kiyam pāmiccam acchejjam anisattham abhihaḍam áhatṭu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisamtarakade⁵ vā apuri-samtarakade⁵ vā jára āsevie vā no thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā; evam bahave sāhammiyā, egam sāhamminim,⁶ bahave sāhamminio. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : bahave samanāmāhaṇati likivanavanāṇimae paganiyā⁷ samuddissa pāṇāim 4 jára ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtarakade⁵ jára anāsevite no thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : purisamtarakade⁵ jára āsevite 95 padilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjayām eva thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā: assamjate bhikkhupadiyāe kadie vā ukkampie⁸ vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭthe vā maṭthe vā sammatthe vā sampadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtarakade⁵ vā jára anāsevie vā no thāṇam vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : purisamtarakade jára āsevite padilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjatām eva jára cetejjā. ||3||

¹ B je. ² A uvassayae. ³ B ḡettā. ⁴ A ḡaribha. ⁵ B ḡade. ⁶ A ḡi. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B okampie, A ukkampie.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : assamjae bhikkhupadīyāe⁹ khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo kujjā — jahā pīmdesajāde jāra saṃthāragam saṃtharejjā, bahiyā vā niṇṇakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragađe jāra anāsevite no thānam vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā etc. (*rest of § 3*). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : assamjae bhikkhupadīyāe udagapasūtāni kamḍāni vā mūlāni vā puttāni vā pupphāni vā phalāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā thānāo thānam sāharati, bahiyā vā niṇṇakkhu etc. (*rest of § 4*). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : assamjae bhikkhupadīyāe pīḍham vā phalagam vā nissenim 97 vā udāthalam¹⁰ vā thānāo thānam sāharati, bahiyā vā niṇṇakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā, tam jahā : khamdhamsi vā mamecamsi vā mālamsi vā pāsāyamsi vā hammiyatalamsi vā annataramsi vā tahappagāramsi amtaлиkkhajāyamsi, nannattha ḡāḍhāgāḍhēhim kāraṇehim thānam vā 3 cetejjā. se ya āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi-98 yadēna vā usinodagaviyadeṇa vā hatthāni vā pāḍāni vā acchīni vā damṭāni vā muham vā uccholejja vā padhoejja vā, no tattha annam ūsaḍham pagarejjā, tam jahā : uccāram vā pāsavapam vā khelam vā simghāṇiyam¹¹ vā pittam vā pūtim vā soniyam vā annataran vā sarirāvayavam. kevali būyā : āyānam eyam ; se tattha ūsaḍham pagaremāne payalejja vā pavađejja vā ; se tattha payalemāne vā pavađemāne vā hattham vā jāra sisam vā annataran vā kāyamsi imdiyajāyam lūsejjā, pāṇāni vā 4 abhihaṇejja vā jāra vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam tahappagāre uvassae amtaлиkkhajā/e no thānam vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā : saitthiyam sakhuḍḍam sapasubhappāṇam, tahappagāre uvassae sāgārie no thānam vā 3 cetejjā. āyānam eyam : bhikkhussa gāhāvatikulenam saddhim samvasamāṇassa alasage vā visūie¹² vā chaddī vā nām uvvāhējjā, annatare

⁹ A adds kadīyāe vā. ¹⁰ A utṭāthalam. ¹¹ B simghāṇam. ¹² B visūiā.

vâ se dukkharogâtamke samuppajjejjâ, assamjae karuña- 99
 padiyâe¹³ tam bhikkhussa gâtam telleñâ vâ ghaenâ vâ
 navañîtena vâ vasâe vâ abbhamgëjja vâ makkhijja¹⁴ vâ¹⁴
 siññenâ vâ kakkena vâ loddheñâ vâ vanñenâ vâ cunñenâ vâ
 paumeñâ vâ âghamsejja vâ paghamsejja vâ uvvalejja vâ
 uvvattejja⁷ vâ⁷ siodagaviyadêna vâ usipodagaviyadêna vâ
 uccholejja vâ pahoejja vâ simcejja vâ dâruñâ vâ dârupari-
 ñâmam¹⁵ kattu aganikâyam ujjâlejja vâ pajjâlejja vâ, ujjâlittâ
 pajjâlittâ kâyam âyâvejja vâ payâvejja vâ. aha bhikkhû- 100
 ñam puvvovadiñthâ 4, jam tahappagâre sâgârie uvassae no
 thânam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||8|| âyânam eyam: bhikkhussa sâgârie
 uvassae vasamâñassa iha khalu gâhâvai vâ jâra kammakarî
 vâ annamannam akkosamtu vâ vahamtî¹⁵ vâ rumbhamtî vâ
 uddavemtu vâ; aha bhikkhû ñamuccâvayam manam
 niyacchejjâ: ete khalu annamannam akkosamtu vâ, mà vâ
 akkosamtu, jâra mà vâ uddavemtu. aha bhikkhûñam
 puvvovadiñthâ 4, jam tahappagâre sâgârie uvassae no thâ- 101
 ñam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||9|| âyânam eyam: bhikkhussa gâhâvai-
 him saddhim samvasamâñassa iha khalu gâhâvai appaño
 sayatthâe aganikâyam ujjâlejja vâ pajjâlejja vâ vijjhavejja
 vâ. aha bhikkhû uccâvayam manam niyacchejjâ: ete khalu
 aganikâyam ujjâlemtu¹⁷ vâ, mà vâ ujjâlemtu¹⁷ jâra¹⁸ mà
 vâ vijjhavemtu. aha bhikkhûñam puvvovadiñthâ 4, jam
 tahappagâre uvassae no thânam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||10|| âyânam
 eyam: bhikkhussa gâhâvaihim saddhim samvasamâñassa iha
 khalu gâhâvatissa kömdale vâ gunâ vâ mañî vâ mottie vâ
 hiranñe vâ suvanñe vâ kadagâni vâ tudigâni vâ tisaragâni vâ
 pâlambâni¹⁹ vâ hâre vâ addhahâre vâ egâvali vâ muttâvali
 vâ kanagâvali vâ rayanâvali vâ taruniyam vâ kumârim
 alamkiyavibhûsiyam pehâe, aha bhikkhû uccâvayam manam
 niyacchejjâ: erisiyâ vâ, sâ na vâ erisiyâ,¹⁴ iti vâ ñam bûyâ,¹⁴ 102
 iti vâ ñam manamsâejjâ. aha bhikkhûñam puvvovadiñthâ 4,
 jam etc. ||11|| âyânam eyam bhikkhussa gâhâvaihim
 saddhim samvasamâñassa iha khalu gâhâvatiñio vâ gâhâvati-
 dhûyâo vâ gâhâvatisuphâo vâ gâhâvatiñdhâo vâ gâhâvatiñdâsio
 vâ gâhâvâlikammakarîo vâ—tâsim ca ñam evam vuttapuvvam

¹³ B kaluñayâe. ¹⁴ B om. ¹⁵ A dâruñam pariñâmam. ¹⁶ B baññhamti.
¹⁷ A eñsu. ¹⁸ B full phrase. ¹⁹ A pâ?

bhavati : je ime bhavam̄ti samaṇā bhagavam̄to jára uvaratā
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim̄ kappai mehuṇam̄²⁰
 dhammam̄ padiyāraṇāe àuttittae, jà ya eesim̄ saddhim̄ mehuṇam̄²⁰
 dhammam̄ padiyāraṇāe àutttejjā, puttam̄ khalu sâ
 labhējjā oyassim̄ teyassim̄ vaccassim̄ jasassim̄ samparâiyam̄
 aloyadarisanijjam̄²¹; etappagâram̄ nigghosam̄ soccâ nisamma
 tâsim̄ ca nām̄ annatarî sahiyam̄²² tam̄ tavassim̄ bhikkhum̄
 mehuṇam̄²⁰ dhammam̄ padiyāraṇāe àuttâvejjā. aha bhi-
 khkhūnam̄ puvvovaditthâ 4, jam̄ tahappagâre uvassae no
 thānam̄ vâ 3 cetejjâ.

eyam̄ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam̄, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
 padhamo uddeaso.

gâhâvatînâm̄ ege suisamâyârâ bhavam̄ti, bhikkhû ya
 asinâñâe¹ moyasamâyâro, se taggamdhe duggamdhe padikûle
 padilome yâvi bhavati. jam̄ puvvakammam̄, tam̄ pacchâ-
 kammam̄; jam̄ pacchâkammam̄, tam̄ puvvakammam̄; te
 bhikkhupadiyâe vât̄tamânâ karejja vâ no karejja vâ. aha
 bhikkhûnam̄ puvvovaditthâ 4, jam̄ tahappagâre uvassae no
 thânam̄ vâ 3 cetejjâ. || 1 || âyânam eyam̄: bhikkhussa gâhâ-
 vatîhim̄ saddhim̄ samvasamâñassa iha khalu gâhâvatissa
 105 appaño sayatthâe² virûvarûve bhoyanajâte uvakkhadie siyâ ;
 aha pacchâ bhikkhûpadiyâe asaṇam̄ vâ 4 uvakkhaejja vâ
 uvakarejja vâ, tam̄ ca bhikkhû abhikamkhejjâ bhottae vâ
 pâyae³ vâ viyatittae vâ. aha bhikkhûnam̄ puvvovaditthâ 4,
 jam̄ etc. || 2 || âyânam eyam̄: ⁴ bhikkhussa gâhâvatînâ
 saddhim̄ samvasamâñassa iha khalu gâhâvatissa appaño
 sayatthâe virûvarûvâim̄ dâruyâim̄ bhinnapuvvâim̄ bhavam̄ti.
 aha pacchâ bhikkhûpadiyâe virûvarûvâim̄ dâruyâim̄ bhim-
 dejja vâ kiñejja vâ pamiccejja⁵ vâ dâruṇâ vâ dârupariñâmam̄
 katṭu aganikâyam ujjâlejja vâ pajjâlejja vâ. tattha bhikkhû
 abhikamkhejjâ âtâvettae vâ payâvettae vâ viyatittae vâ. aha
 bhikkhûnam̄ puvvovaditthâ 4, jam̄ etc. || 3 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2uccârapâsavaneñam̄ ubbâhijjamâne râo vâ
 viyâle vâ gâhâvatîkulassa duvâravâham̄ avaguñejjâ,⁶ teñō vâ

²⁰ A mehuṇa. ²¹ B al. ²² B saddhim̄.

¹ B °nae. ² B saatthâe. ³ B pattae. ⁴ A addis se. ⁵ B pametthejja.

⁶ A uva°.

tassamdhicāri anupavisejjā; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106 evam vadittae: ayam teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati vā 2, āyati⁷ vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍam annena haḍam, tassa haḍam annassa haḍam, ayam teṇe, ayam uvacarae, ayam hamtā, ayam ettham akāsi. tam tavassim bhi-kkhuyam atenam teṇam iti sam̄kati. aha bhikkhūnam puvvovaditṭhā 4, jam etc. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā, tam jahā: taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayamde jāra 107 samtānae, tahappagāre uvassae no thānam vā 3 cetejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jānejjā: taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appamdehim jāra cetejjā. ||5||

se āgamtiāresu vā ārāmāgāresu vā gāhāvatikulesu vā pariyā-vasahesu vā abhikkhaṇam 2 sāhammiehim ovaṭamānehim no 'vatejjā. se āgamtiāresu vā 4, je bhayamtāro udubaddhiyam⁸ vā vāsāvāsiyam vā kappam uvatīnittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 samvasamti: ayam āuso kālātikkamtaκiriyā bhavati 1. ||6||

se āgamtiāresu vā 4, je bhayamtāro udubaddhiyam⁸ vā vāsāvāsiyam vā kappam uvatīnāvettā tam duguṇā duguṇēna apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 samvasamti: ayam āuso uvaṭṭhānakiriyā yāvi⁹ bhavati 2. ||7||

ihā khalu pāṇam vā 4 samtegatiyā saddhā bhavamti, gāhāvāśio vā jāra kammakarī vā, tesim ca nam āyāragoyare no sunisamte bhavati; tam saddhamānehim pattiyanānehim ro�amānehim bahave samaṇamāhānaatihikivanavanāimage¹⁰ 109 samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetitāim, tam jahā: āesanāni vā āyataṇāni vā devakulāni vā sabhāo¹¹ vā pavākā-
raṇāni¹² vā paniyagihāni vā jāṇasālāo vā sudhākammamātāni vā daibhakammamātāni vā vaddhakammamātāni¹³ vā pappa-
kammamātāni¹⁴ vā imgālakammamātāni vā kathakammamātāni vā susānakammamātāni vā sam̄tisunnāgāragirikamdarāsam̄ti-
selovatthānakammamātāni¹⁵ vā bhavaṇagihāni vā, je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanāni vā jāra bhavaṇagihāni vā, tehim ovayamānehim ovayamti: ayam āuso abhikkamtaκiriyā yāvi bhavati 3. ||8||

⁷ B āyavati. ⁸ B udu. ⁹ C uuvaliyam. ¹⁰ Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted. ¹¹ B vanāimage. ¹² B sahāni. ¹³ BC pavāni. ¹⁴ A vabbha. ¹⁵ A puvva, C vana. B kamumātāni after each of these words, but om. the second sam̄ti, and has kamdara.

īha khalu pāñnam vā 4 jāra tam royamāñehim bahave samanamāhaṇaati hikivaṇāñmae samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetitāim bhavamti, tam jahā : āesanāni vā jāra 110 gihāni vā, je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanāni vā jāra gihāni vā tesim aṇovayamāñehim ovayamti : ayam āuso anabhippam̄takiriyā yāvi bhavati 4. ||9||

īha khalu pāñnam vā 4 samtegatiyā saddhā bhavamti, tam jahā : gāhāvāi vā jāra kammakarī vā, tesim ca ḥam vutta-puvvam bhavati : je ime bhavamti samanā bhagavamto sīlamam̄tā jāra uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim bhayamtārāñnam kappati āhākammie uvassae vatthae ; se jjān' 111 imāni amham appaṇo atthāce cetitāim bhavamti, āesanāni vā jāra gihāni vā, savvāni tāni samanāñnam nisirāmo, aviyāim vayam pacchā appaṇo sayatthāce cetessāmo, tam jahā : āesanāni vā jāra gihāni vā. etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanāni vā jāra gihāni vā uvāgacchaṇti, 2 ttā itarātarehim¹⁶ pāhuṇehim vattamti¹⁷ : ayam āuso vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 5. ||10||

īha khalu pāñnam vā 4 jāra¹⁸ vaṇāñmae paganiya 2 samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetitāim bhavamti, tam jahā : āesanāni vā jāra gihāni vā, je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanāni vā jāra gihāni vā uvāgacchaṇti, 2 ttā itarātarehim pāhuṇehim vattamti : ayam āuso mahā-vajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 6. ||11||

īha khalu pāñnam vā 4 jāra¹⁸ tam royamāñehim bahave samanajāe samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim cetiyāim 112 bhavamti, āesanāni vā jāra gihāni ; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanāni vā jāra gihāni vā uvāgacchaṇti 2, ttā iyarātarehim pāhuṇehim vattamti¹⁹ : ayam āuso sāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 7. ||12||

īha khalu pāñnam vā 4 jāra¹⁸ tam royamāñehim ekkam samanajāyam samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim ceiyāim bhavamti, āesanāni vā jāra gihāni vā mahayā puḍha-vikāyasamārambheṇam, evam āo teo vāvāvaṇassai, mahayā tasakāyasamārambheṇam mahaṭā ārambheṇam mahaṭā samārambheṇam mahayā virūvarūvehim pāvakamma-

¹⁶ A itaretarehim. ¹⁷ A vittanti. ¹⁸ The MSS. have some more words of the above passage, § 8. ¹⁹ MSS. om.

kiccehim, tam : chāyañato levañato samthāraduvārapihañato sítodae vâ paritthavītāpuvvē²⁰ bhavati, aganikâe vâ ujjälitapuvve bhavati; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanānī vâ jáva gihānī vâ uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarehim pâhuđehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam âuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yâvi bhavati 8. ||13||

iha khalu pâñnam vâ 4 jáva tam roymânehim appano sayatthâe tattha 2 agârîhim agârâim cetitâim bhavamti, tam jahâ : āesanānī vâ jáva gihānī vâ mahatâ puđhavikâyasamârambhenam jáva aganikâe ujjälitapuvve bhavati; je bhayamtāro tahappagārāim āesanānī vâ jáva gihānī vâ uvāgacchamti, 2 ttâ iyarâyarehim pâhuđehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam âuso appasâvajjakiriyâ yâvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||14||2||
biio uddesao.

se u¹ no sulabhe phâsue umche ahesanijje no ya² khalu suddhe³ imehim pâhuđehim, tam : chāyañato levañato samthāraduvārapihañato, se ya bhikkhucariyârae thâñarae nisîhiyârate sejjâsamthârapimdesañârate. samti bhikkhuño evam akkhâiño ujjuyakadâ⁴ niyâgapâdivannâ amâyam kuvvamâna viyâhiyâ. samtegâiyâpâhuđiyâ ukkittapuvvâ bhavati, evam 116 nikkhittapuvvâ bhavati, paribhâiyapuvvâ bhavati, paribhutta-puvvâ bhavati, paritthaviyapuvvâ⁵ bhavati. evam viyâgaremâne samiyâe viyâgareti, hamtâ bhavati. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña uvassayam jânejjâ : khuddiyâo khuddaduvâriyâo niyâo⁶ samniruddhiyâo bhavamti, tahappagâre uvassae râo vâ viyâle vâ nikhamamâne vâ pavismâne vâ purâ hatthena⁷ pacchâ pâena, tao⁸ samjâyâm eva nikkhamejja vâ pavisejja vâ. kevali bûyâ : âyânam 117 eyam ; je tattha samañâna⁹ vâ mâhañâna⁹ vâ chattae vâ mattae vâ damañdae¹⁰ vâ latthiyâ vâ bhisiyâ vâ cele¹¹ vâ cilimili¹² cammae vâ cammakosae vâ cammachedañae vâ dubbaddhe vâ dunnikkhitte anikampe calâcale, bhikkhû ya râo vâ viyâle

²⁰ B pariddhaviya.

¹ B ya. ² A nâi. ³ A satthe. ⁴ B ujjuyadâ. ⁵ A °tthâ. ⁶ AC niiyâo. A hatthaepa. ⁸ A tate. ⁹ A °nena. ¹⁰ B damañdae. ¹¹ B celam. ¹² B °mîñim.

vâ nikhamamâne vâ pavismamâne vâ payalejja vâ pavađejja
 118 vâ, se tattha payalemâne pavađemâne hattham vâ pâyam vâ
jâva imđiyajâtam vâ lûsejja vâ pânâni vâ 4 abhihanjejja vâ
jâva vavarovejja vâ. aha bhikkhûñam puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jam
 tahappagâre uvassae purâ hatthena pacchâ pâne, tato samja-
 yâm eva nikkhamejja vâ pavisejja vâ. ||2||

se âgamtâresu vâ 4 anuvii¹³ uvassayam jâejjâ; je tattha
 ïsaro, je tattha samâhiṭṭhae, uvassayam anunnavejjâ: âmanî
 khalu âuso, ahâlamdam ahâparinnâtam vasissâmo, jâva
 âusamptassa uvassae, jâva sâhammiyâ etâvatâ¹⁴ uvassayam
 119 gînhissâmo, teña param viharissâmo. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, jass' uvassae samvasejjâ, tassa puvvâm
 eva nâmagoyam jânejjâ, tao pacchâ tassa gihe nimamtemâ-
 ñassa animamtemâñassa vâ asanam vâ 4 *jâra* no pađigâ-
 hejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ: sasâga-
 riyam sâganiyam saudayam, no pannassa nikhamanapave-
 sañâe, no pannassa vâyanâ *jâra* cimtâe¹⁵; tahappagâre
 uvassae no thânam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ: gâ-
 120 hâvaikulassa majjhâm majjheneñam gamtum pamthapađi-
 baddham¹⁶ vâ, no pannassa nikhamanâ *jâra* cimtâe;
 tahappagâre uvassae no thânam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ: iha
 khalu gâhâvatî vâ *jâra* kammakarî vâ annamannam akko-
 samti *jâra* uddavemti, no pannassa *jâra* cimtâe; sa evam
 naccâ tahappagâre uvassae no thânam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ: iha
 khalu gâhâvatî vâ *jâra* kammakarî vâ annamannassa gâtam
 telleñna vâ ghaeñna vâ navañieñna vâ vasâe¹⁷ vâ abbhamgei
 vâ makkhefi¹⁸ vâ, no pannassa *jâra* cimtâe; tahappagâre
 uvassae no thânam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa uvassayam jânejjâ: iha
 khalu gâhâvatî vâ *jâra* kammakario vâ annamannassa gâtam
 sinâneñna vâ kakkeñna vâ loddheñna vâ vanneñna vâ cuñneñna

¹³ MSS. anuviyî. ¹⁴ B itâva. ¹⁵ A vijjhâe. ¹⁶ A pattha², C pahe pae
 pađibaddham. ¹⁷ B kakkhae. ¹⁸ A mamkheti. B me^o.

vâ pâumeṇa vâ âghamsamti vâ uvvalenti vâ uvvattemti vâ,
no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjâ. ||9||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gâtâm sítodagaviyadêna vâ 121
usinodagaviyadêna vâ uccholëmti vâ padhvovemti¹⁹ vâ sim-
camti vâ siñâventi vâ, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakarîo vâ nigiñâ
thitâ nigiñâ uvallinâ mehuñadhammam vinnavemti rahassi-
yam vâ mamtam mamtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña uvassayam jânejjâ : âinna-
samlekkham jâva pannassa no thânam vâ 3 cetejjâ. ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ samthâragam esittae, se
jjam puña samthâragam jânejjâ : saamdam jâva samtânagam,
tahappagâram samthâragam lâbhe samte no padigâhejjâ. ||13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña samthâragam jânejjâ :
appamdam jâva samtânagam garuyam, tahappagâram samthâ-
ragam lâbhe samte no padigâhejjâ. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . samtânagam lahuyam 122
appadihâriyam,²⁰ tahappagâram etc. ||15||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyam padihâriyam²⁰
no ahâbaddham, tahappagâram etc. ||16||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . padihâriyam ahâ-
baddham, tahappagâram samthâragam jâva lâbhe samti
padigâhejjâ. ||17||

icc eñaim âyatañâim uvâtikkamma âha bhikkhû jânejjâ
imâhim cauhim padimâhim samthâragam esittae. 123

tattha khalu imâ padhamâ padimâ, se bhikkhû vâ 2
uddisiya 2 samthâragam jâejjâ, tam jahâ : ikkađam vâ kadhi-
nam vâ jamtuyam vâ paragam vâ moragam vâ tañagam vâ
kusam vâ kuccagam vâ paccagam vâ pippalagam²¹ vâ²¹ palâ-
lagam vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso ti vâ, bhagini ti vâ,
dâhisi me etto annataram vâ samthâragam ? tahappagâram
samthâragam sayam vâ ya ñam jâejjâ paro vâ se dejjâ, phâ-
suyam esanijjam lâbhe samte padigâhejjâ. padhamâ pa-
dimâ. ||18||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ padimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pehâe 2 samthâ- 124
ragam jâejjâ, tam jahâ : gâhâvatim²² vâ jâva kammakariyam²³

¹⁹ B pahoamtî. ²⁰ B °pâdi°. ²¹ A om. ²² A °vai. ²³ A °riu.

vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ etc. (cf. § 18). doccâ pađimâ. ||19||

ahâ 'varâ taceâ pađimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 jass' uvassae samvasejjâ, je tattha ahâsamannâgate, tam jahâ: ikkađe vâ jára palâle vâ, tassa lâbhe samvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuđue vâ nesajjie²⁴ vâ viharejjâ. taccâ pađimâ. ||20||

ahâ 'varâ cauthâ pađimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 abâsamîthađam eva samthâragam jâejjâ, tam jahâ: puđhavisilam vâ katthasilam vâ, ahâsamîthađam eva, tassa lâbhe samvasejjâ, 125 tassa alâbhe ukkuđue vâ nesajjie vâ viharejjâ. cauthâ pađimâ.

ice etânam cauñham pađimânam annataram pađimam pađivajjamâne, tam cera jára annonnasamâhië evam ca ñam viharanti. ||21||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ samthâragam paccappinittae, se jjam puña samthâragam jânejjâ: saamđam jára samtânagam, taħappagâram samthâragam no paccappinijjâ. se bhikkhû vâ etc. appamđam jára samtânagam, taħappagâram samthâragam pađilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 âtâviya 2 vinijthuṇiya 2 tao samjayâm eva paccappinijjâ. ||22||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 samâne vâ vasamâne vâ gâmânuugâmañ dûtijjamâne puvvâm eva pannassa uccârapâsavâñabhûmim pađilehijjâ. kevalî bûyâ: âyâñam eyam; apadilehiyâ uccârapâsavâñabhûmîse bhikkhû vâ 2 râo vâ viyâle uccârapâsavâñam paritthavemâne payalejja vâ pavađejja vâ, se tattha payalamâne vâ pavađamâne vâ hattham vâ pâyan vâ jára lûsejjâ, pâñâni vâ 4 jára vavaroejjâ.²⁵ aha bhikkhûñam puvvovadiñthâ 4, jam puvvâm eva pannassa uccârapâsavâñabhûmim pađilehijjâ. ||23||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ samthâragabkhûmim pađilehittae, nannattha âyarieñâ vâ jára gañâvaccheñâ vâ bâleñâ vâ vuđheñâ vâ seheñâ vâ gilâneñâ vâ âeseñâ vâ amteñâ vâ majjheñâ vâ sameñâ vâ visameñâ vâ pavâeñâ vâ nivâteñâ vâ, tao samjayâm eva pađilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 bahuphâsuyam sejjâsamthâragam samtharejjâ. ||24||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahuphâsuyam sejjâsamthâragam samtha-

²⁴ B nesajjie. ²⁵ MSS. vavaroejjâ.

rittā abhikam̄khejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsam̄thārae duruhittae. se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam̄ sejjāsam̄thāragam̄ duruhamāne se puvvām̄ eva sasīsovariyam̄ kāyam̄ pāe ya pamajjiya, tao sam̄jayām̄ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsam̄thārae duruhejjā, duruhittā tato sam̄jayām̄ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsam̄thārae saejjā. ||25||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsam̄thārae sayamāne no annamannassa hattheṇam̄ hattham̄ pāṇeṇam̄²⁶ pāyam̄ kāṇeṇam̄²⁷ kāyam̄ āsāejjā, anāsāyamīne²⁸ tao sam̄jayām̄ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsam̄thārae saejjā. ||26||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne²⁹ vā nīsasamāne²⁹ vā kāsamāne vā chiyamāne vā jambhāyamāne vā ud̄doe vā vātanisaggam³⁰ 128 vā karemāne, puvvām̄ eva āsayam̄³¹ vā³² posayam̄³³ vā³² pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato sam̄jayām̄ eva ūsasejja²⁹ vā jāvā vāyanisaggam karejjā. ||27||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh., sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,²¹ sadamsamasagā v. e. s. bh., appadam̄samasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisādā v. e. s. bh., aparisādā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh., niruvasaggā v. e. s. bh.; tahappagārāhim̄ sejjāhim̄ samvijjamāñāhim̄ paggahitatarāgam̄ vihāram̄ viharejjā, no kiñci vigilāejjā.

eyam̄ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyam̄, jam̄ savvatthehim̄ sahitē sadā jaejjā si tti bemi. ||28||3||

taio uddesao.

sejjā samattā.

biiyam ajjhayānam̄.

²⁶ A pāṇea. ²⁷ AB kāṇea. ²⁸ A °māne. ²⁹ B °sās°. ³⁰ AC nissagge. ³¹ BC ūsataṇ. ³² A ca. ³³ A posatam̄.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

IRIYÂ.

abbhuvagate khalu vâsâvâse, abhipavutthe bahave pânâ
abhisambhûyâ, bahave bîyâ ahunâ¹ bhinnâ, amtarâ se maggâ
130 bahupânâ bahubîyâ jára samtângâ apannokkamta² pamthâ,
no vinnâyâ maggâ; s' evam naccâ no gâmânuugâmam dû-
ijjejjâ, tato samjayâm eva vâsâvâsam uvalliejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña jânejjâ: gâmam vâ jára
râyahâniṁ vâ, imamsi khalu gâmamsi vâ jára râyahâniṁsi vâ
no mahatî vihârabhûmî, no mahatî viyârabhûmî, no sulabhe
piḍhaphalagasejjâsamthârage, no sulabhe phâsue umche
ahesanije, bahave jattha samaṇamâhaṇatihikivapaṇavaṇimâgâ
131 uvâgatâ, uvâgamissamti, accâinâ vittî, no pannassa nikkhâ-
maṇapavesana jára dhammânuogacimtâe; s' evam naccâ
tahappagâram gâmam vâ nagaram vâ jára râyahâniṁ vâ no
vâsâvâsam uvalliejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . râyahâniṁsi vâ mahatî
vihârabhûmî, mahatî viyârabhûmî, sulabhe jattha piḍhe 4,
132 no jattha bahave samaṇâ jára uvâgamissamti, appâinâ
vittî jára râyahâniṁ vâ, tato samjayâm eva vâsâvâsam
uvalliejjâ. ||3||

aha puña evam jânejjâ: cattâri mâtâ vâsâṇam vitikkamta
hemamtâna ya pamcadasarâyakappe parivusite, amtarâ se
maggâ bahupânâ jára samtângâ, no jattha bahave samaṇa
jára uvâgamissamti ya,³ s' evam naccâ no gâmânuugâmam
dûijjejjâ.⁴ ||4||

aha puña evam jânejjâ . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarâ se maggâ
appamdâ jára samtângâ, bahave jattha samaṇa jára uvâ-
gamissamti ya, s' evam naccâ tato samjayâm eva gâmânuugâ-
mam dûijjejjâ.⁴ ||5||

¹ A ahaṇu.² B apannokkamta.³ A om.⁴ MSS. dûti².

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāne⁵ purato juga-māyam pehamāne daṭṭhūna, tase pāne uddhaṭṭu pādām riejjā, sāhaṭtu pādām riejjā, vitiriccham vā kattu pādām riejjā, sati parakkame samjāṭām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūjjejjā.⁵ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se 133 pāṇāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udae vā maṭṭiyā vā aviddhatthe sati parakkame jāva no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūjjejjā.⁶ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se virūvarūvāni paccam̄tikāni dasugāya/anāni milakkhūni anāri-yāni dussamappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaṭilbohīni akāla-paṭilbohīni sati lādhe vihārāe samtharamānehim jaṇavaehim, no vihāravattiyāe pavajjejjā gamanāe. || 8 ||

134

kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; te nām bālā: ayam teṇe, ayam upacarae, ayam tato āgate tti kattu tam bhikkhum akkosejja vā jāva uddavejja vā vattham padiggaham kambalam pāyapumchaṇam acchimdejja bhimdejja vā avaharejja vā pariṭṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūṇam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jam no tahappagārāni⁷ virūvarūvāni paccam̄tiyāni dasugāyataṇāni jāva vihāravattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamanāe, tato samjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūjjejjā.⁵ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se 135 arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorajjāni vā verajjāni vā viruddharajjāni vā, sati lādhe vihārāe samtharamānehim⁸ jaṇavaehim,⁸ no vihāravattiyāe pavajjejjā gamanāe. kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; te nām bālā: ayam teṇe tan ceva jāva gamanāe, tato samjayām eva gāmāṇugāmam dūjjejjā.⁵ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmam dūjjamāne amtarā se viham siyā, se jjam puṇa viham jānejjā: egāheṇa vā duyā-heṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā pamcāheṇa vā pāuṇejjā 136 vā no vā pāuṇejjā, tahappagāram viham anegāhagamanijjam sati lādhe jāva gamanāe. || 11 ||

kevalī būyā: āyānam eyam; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pānesu

⁵ B dūṭi. ⁶ B gacchejjā. ⁷ B °āim. ⁸ A °esu vā.

vâ panaesu vâ vîesu vâ hariesu vâ udaesu vâ maṭṭiyâ⁹ vâ aviddhatthae.¹⁰ aha bhikkhûṇam puvvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jaṁ tahappagâram viham aṇegâhagamanijjam jâra no gamanâe; tato samjayâm eva gâmâṇugâmam dûijjejjâ.⁵ ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâṇugâmam dûijjamâne amtarâ se nâvâsamtârimam udayam siyâ, se jjam puṇa nâvam jânejjâ: assamjae¹¹ bhikkhupadîyâe kinejja vâ pâmiccejja vâ nâvâe vâ nâvam pariṇâmam katṭu thalâo vâ nâvam jalamsi ogâhejjâ,¹² jalâo vâ nâvam thalamsi ukkasejjâ,¹³ puṇnam vâ nâvam ussimcejjâ, sannam vâ nâvam uppilavejjâ; tahappagâram nâvam uddhagâmiṇim vâ ahegâmiṇim vâ tiriyagâmiṇim vâ param joyaṇamerâe addhajoyaṇamerâe vâ appataro¹⁴ vâ bhujjataro¹⁴ vâ no duruhejjâ gamaṇâe. ||13||

137 se bhikkhû vâ 2 puvvâm eva tiričchasampâtîmam nâvam jânejjâ, jânittâ se ttam âyâe egamtam avakkaṇejjâ, 2 ttâ bhamdagam padilehejjâ,¹⁵ 2 ttâ egao¹⁶ bhoyaṇabhamdagam karejjâ, 2 ttâ sasîsovâriyam¹⁷ kâyam pâe pamajjejjâ, 2 ttâ sâgâram bhattam paccakkhâejjâ, 2 ttâ egam pâyam jale kiccâ, egam pâyam thale kiccâ, tato samjayâm eva nâvam duruhejjâ. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 nâvam duruhamâne vâ no nâvâe purao duruhejjâ, no nâvâe aggao duruhejjâ, no nâvâe majjhato¹⁷ 138 duruhejjâ, no vâhâo pagijjhîya 2 amguliyâe uddisiya¹⁸ 2 onamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhâejjâ. ||15||

s' evam nâvâgato nâvâgayam vadejjâ: âusamto samanâ! eyam tumam nâvam ukkasâhi vâ vokkasâhi vâ khivâhi vâ raijûe vâ gahâya âkasâhi.¹⁹ no s' eyam parinnam parijâṇejjâ,²⁰ tusiṇio uvehejjâ. ||16||

se nâm paro nâvâgato nâvâgayam vaejjâ: âusamto samanâ! no samcâesi tumam nâvam ukkasittae vâ vokkasittae vâ khivittae vâ raijuyâe vâ gahâya âkasittae; âhara etam nâvâe raijuyam, sayam ceva nâm vayam nâvam ukkasissâmo vâ jâra raijuyâe gahâya âkasissâmo, no s' eyam parinnam parijâṇejjâ, tusiṇio uvehejjâ. ||17||

se nâm paro nâvâgao nâvâgayam vaejjâ: âusamto samanâ!

⁹ A yâsu. ¹⁰ B âe. ¹¹ B asamjae. ¹² A uggahejjâ. ¹³ B ogâhejjâ.
¹⁴ B re. ¹⁵ B padigâhejjâ. ¹⁶ MSS. egâ. ¹⁷ B ovari. ¹⁷ A majjhâ.
¹⁸ A uvadamsiya. ¹⁹ B raijuyâi vâ jâva raijûe vâ gahâya âkasissâmo. A âga-
sâhi, i. marg. jâva raijûe vâ gahâya âgasissâmo. ²⁰ B jâpejjâ.

samcäesi tam tumam nãvam âlittena vâ pîdhena²¹ vâ vamsena
vâ valaeña vâ avallaëna vâ vâhehi. no s' etam parinnam
parijânejjâ, tusiñio uvehejjâ. ||18||

se nam paro nãvâgato nãvâgatam vadejjâ : âusamto
samañâ ! etam tâ tumam nãvâe udayam hattheña vâ pâneña 139
vâ matteña vâ padiggahena vâ nãvâussimcaena vâ ussimcâhi.
no s' etam etc. ||19||

se nam paro nãvâgato nãvâgatam vadejjâ : âusamto
samañâ ! etam tâ tumam nãvâe uttingam hattheña vâ
pâneña²² vâ bâhunâ vâ ûrupâ vâ udareña vâ siseña vâ kâepa
vâ nãvâussimcaena vâ celeña vâ mattiyâe vâ kusapattaeña vâ
kuruvimdeña vâ pihehi. no s' etam etc. ||20||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 nãvâe uttingena udayam âsavamânam
pehâe uvaruvarim nãvam kajjalâvemânam pehâe, no param
uvasamkamittu evam bûyâ : âusamto gâhâvai ! eyam te
nãvâe udayam uttingena âsavati, uvaruvari vâ³ nãvâ kajja-
lveti. etappagâram mañam vâ vaim²³ vâ no parato katû
viharejjâ ; appussue abahilese egamtigena appânam viosejja²⁴
samâhîe, tato samjayam eva nãvâsamâtârime udae ahâriyam
riejjâ. 140

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ sâmaggiyam, etc. ||21||1||
padhamo uddesao.

se nam paro nãvâgato nãvâgayam vaejjâ: âusamto samañâ !
eyam tâ tumam chattayam vâ jâra cammachedañagam vâ
gênhâhi, etâni tumam virûvarûvâni satthajâyâni dhârehi,
eyam tâ tumam dâragam vâ dârigam vâ pajjehi. no se tam
parinnam parijânejjâ, tusiñio uvehejjâ. ||1||

se nam paro nãvâgato nãvâgayam vaejjâ: âusamto ! esa
nam samane bhamdabhârie bhavati, se nam bâhâe gahâya 141
nãvâo udagamsi pakkhivaha. etappagâram niggosam
socca nisamma se ya cîvaradhârî siyâ, khippâm eva cîva-
râni uvvedhejja vâ nîvvedhejja¹ vâ upphesam vâ karejjâ.² ||2||
aha puña evam jânejjâ: abhikamtakûrakammâ khalu bâlâ
bâhâhim gahâya nãvâo udagamsi pakkhivejjâ; se puvvâm
eva vadujjâ: âusamto gâhâvatî ! mâ m' etto bâhâe gahâya

²¹ B pîdhena vâ. ²² A pâneña. ²³ A vaim, B vâyam. ²⁴ C virosejja.

¹ B nîvedejja, A vedhejja. ² Com. upposam vâ kuijjâ.

nâvâto udagam̄si pakkhivaha; sayam̄ ceva ñam̄ nâvâo uda-
 142 gam̄si ogâhissâmi.³ se ñ' evam̄ vadanitam̄ paro sahasâ
 balasâ⁴ bâhâhim̄ gahâya udagam̄si pakkhivejjâ, tam̄ no
 sumane siyâ, no dummañe siyâ, no uccâvayam̄ mañam̄
 niyacchejjâ, no tesim̄ bâlânâm̄ ghâtâe bahâe⁵ samuñṭhejjâ,
 appussue jâra samâhîe, tato sam̄jayâm̄ eva udagam̄si
 pavejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 udagam̄si pavamâne no hattheña hattham̄,
 pâneña pâyam̄, kâneña kâyam̄ âsâdejjâ. se anâsâdae anâsâda-
 minê⁶ tato sam̄jayâm̄ eva pavejjâ. ||4||

143 se bhikkhû vâ 2 udagam̄si pavamâne no omagganimaggi-
 Yam̄⁷ karejjâ, mâ m' eyam̄ udagam̄ kaññesu vâ acchîsu vâ
 nakkam̄si vâ muham̄si vâ pariyâvajjejjâ, tato sam̄jayâm̄ eva
 udagam̄si pavejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 udagam̄si pavamâne dovvaliyam̄ pâunejjâ,
 khippâm̄ eva uvahim̄ vigimcejja⁸ vâ visohejja vâ, no ceva
 ñam̄ sâtijjejjâ. aha puña evam̄ jânejjâ: pârae siyâ udagâo
 tîram̄ pâunittae, tato sam̄jayâm̄ eva udaulleña vâ sasiñiddheña
 vâ kâneña udagatîre ciṭṭhejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 udaullam̄ vâ sasiñiddham̄ vâ kâyam̄ no
 âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ sam̄lihejja vâ nillihejja vâ uvva-
 lejja vâ uvvattejja vâ âyâvejja vâ payâvejja vâ. aha puña
 evam̄ jânejjâ: vigatodae me kâe, voccchinnañinehe, tahappa-
 gâram̄ kâyam̄ âmajjejja vâ jâra payâvejja vâ, tato sam̄jayâm̄
 eva gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ.⁹ ||7||

144 se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmañ dûijjamâne no parehim̄
 saddhim̄ parijaviya gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ⁹; tato sam̄jayâm̄
 eva gâmâñugâmañ dûijjejjâ.⁹ ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmañ dûijjamâne⁹ amtarâ se
 jamghâsamâtârime udae siyâ, se puvvâm̄ eva sasisovariyam̄
 kâyam̄ pâde pamajjejjâ, se puvvâm̄ eva pamajjittâ jâra egam̄
 pâdam̄ jale kicca, egam̄ pâdam̄ thale kicca, tato sam̄jayâm̄ eva
 jamghâsamâtârime udae ahâriyam̄¹⁰ rîejjâ. ||9||

145 se bhikkhû vâ 2 jamghâsamâtârime udae ahâriyam̄¹⁰
 rîyamâne no hattheña hattham̄ jâra¹¹ anâsâdaminê, tato
 sam̄jayâm̄ eva jamghâsamâtârime udae ahâriyam̄¹⁰ rîejjâ. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 jamghâsamâtârime udae ahâriyam̄¹⁰

³ B uggâhissâmi. ⁴ B palasâ. ⁵ B ghâtæe vâhâe. ⁶ A °mâne. ⁷ B °mugg°,

rîyamâne no sâyâvadiyâe¹² no paridâhapađiyâe mahatimahâ-layamsi udagamsi kâyam viosejjâ, tato etc. aha puṇa evam jânejjâ: pârae siyâ udagâo tîram pâunittae, tao samjayâm eva 146 udaullenâ vâ sasiñiddheṇa vâ kâenâ udagatire ciṭṭhejjâ. ||11||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 udaullam vâ kâyam sasiñiddham vâ kâyam no âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja¹³ vâ.¹³ aha puṇa evam jânejjâ: vigatodae me kâe vocchinnasinehe; tahappagâram kâyam âmajjejja vâ jáva¹⁴ payâvejja¹⁴ vâ,¹⁴ tato samjayâm eva gâmâṇugâmam dûijjejjâ.⁹ ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâṇugâmam dûijjamâne no maṭiyâ-gaehim pâehim hariyâni chimdiya 2 vikujjiya 2 viphâliya ummaggenâ hariyavadhâe gacchejjâ, jam etam¹⁵ pâehim mattiyam khippâm eva haritâni avaharantu. mâtittânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. se puvvam eva appahariyam maggam padilehejjâ, tato samjayâm eva gâmâṇugâmam dûijjejjâ.⁹ ||13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâṇugâmam dûijjamâne⁹ amtarâ se vappâni vâ phalihâni vâ pâgârâni vâ toranâni vâ aggalâni vâ aggalapâsagâni vâ gaddâo vâ darîo vâ, sati parakkame 147 samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam gacchejjâ. ||14||

kevali bûyâ: âyânam eyam; se tattha parakkamamâne payalejja vâ pavadejja vâ, se tattha payalemâne vâ pavada-mâne vâ rukkhâni vâ gummâni vâ layâo vâ vallio vâ tanâni vâ gahanâni vâ hariyâni vâ avalambiya 2 uttarejjâ. je tattha pâdipahiyyâ uvâgacchamti, te pânî jâejjâ; tao samjayam eva avalambiya uttarejjâ, tao samjayâm eva gâmâṇugâmam dûijjejjâ.⁹ ||15||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâṇugâmam dûijjamâne⁹ amtarâ se javasâni vâ sagadâni vâ rahâni vâ sacakkâni vâ paracakkâni vâ seṇam vâ virûvarûvam samnivittham pehâe, sati parakka-me samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam gacchejjâ. se ṇam paro seṇâgato¹⁶ vadejjâ: ausamto! esa ṇam samaṇe seṇâe abhiṇivâriyam kareti, se ṇam vâhâe gahâya âgasaha! se ṇam paro vâhâhim gahâya âgasijjâ;¹⁷ tam no sumane siyâ jáva samâhie, tao samjayâm eva gâmâṇugâmam 148 dûijjejjâ.⁷ ||16||

¹² B sâyâo. ¹³ B om., A i. marg. ¹⁴ om. ¹⁵ A jam eehim. ¹⁶ A gate.

¹⁷ B âkasijjâ.

amtarâ se pâdipahiyâ uvâgacchejjâ, te nâm pâdipahiyâ evam vadejjâ: âusañtâ samanâ! kevatie se gâme vâ jára râyahârim vâ? kevatiyâ ettha âsâ hatthi gâmapimđolagâ manussâ parivasamti? se bahubhatte bahuudee bahujañe¹⁸ bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajañe appajavase? eyappagârâni pasinâni puṭṭho no vâgarejjâ,¹⁹ eyappagârâni pasinâni no pucchejjâ.²⁰

149 eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||17||2||
bii oddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ se vappâni vâ phalihâni vâ pâgârâni vâ jára darîo vâ kûḍâ-gârâni vâ pâsâdâni vâ nûmagihâni vâ rukkhagihâni vâ pavvayagihâni vâ rukkham vâ cetiyakadâm, thûbham vâ cetiyakadâm, âesanâni vâ jára bhavañagihâni vâ, no bâhâo pagijjhiya 2 anguliyâe uddisiya 2 onamiya 2 unnamiya 2 150 nijjhâejjâ; tato samjayâm eva gâmâñugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ se kacchâni vâ daviyâni vâ nûmâni vâ valayâni vâ gahañâni vâ gahañaviduggâni vâ vanâni vâ pavvayâni vâ pavvatavidduggâni vâ pavvatagihâni² vâ² agadâni vâ talâgâni vâ dahâni vâ vadîo vâ nâvio vâ pôkkharañio vâ dîhiyâo vâ 151 gumjâliyâo vâ sarâni vâ sarapamtiyâni vâ sarasarapamtiyâni vâ, no vâhâo pagijjhiya 2 jára nijjhâejjâ. ||2||

kevali bûyâ: âyânam eyam; je tattha migâ vâ pasû³ vâ pakkhî vâ sarisivâ vâ jalacarâ⁴ vâ thalacarâ⁴ vâ khahacarâ⁴ vâ sattâ, te uttasejja vâ vittasejja vâ vâdâm vâ saranam vâ kamkhejjâ: vâreti me ayam samane. aha bhikkhûnam puvvovadiṭṭhâ, 4 jam no⁵ bâhâo pagijjhiya 2 jára nijjhâejjâ, tao samjayâm eva âyariovajjhâehim saddhim gâmâñugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 âyariovajjhâehim saddhim gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne¹ no âyariovajjhâyassa hattheñâ vâ hathham jára anâsâyamîne, tao samjayâm eva âyariovajjhâehim jára dûijjejjâ. ||4||

¹⁸ A °jâne. ¹⁹ Calc. âikkhejjâ. ²⁰ B reads: e. p. no pucchejjâ, e. p. puṭṭho vâ apuṭṭho vâ no vâgarejjâ.

¹ B dûti. ² B om. ³ B pasuyâ. ⁴ A °ram. ⁵ A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāehim saddhim gāmāñugāmam dūijjamāne,¹ amtarā se pādipahiyā⁶ uvāgacchejjā, te nām pādipahiyā⁶ evam vadejjā: āusamto samanā! ke tubbhe,⁷ kao vā eha, kahim vā gacchihiha? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāe vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsamā- 152 nassa vā viyāgaremānassa vā no amtarā bhāsam karejjā; tao ahārātiniyāe⁸ dūijjejjā.¹ || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiniyam⁹ gāmāñugāmam dūijjamāne, no rātiniyassa hattheṇa hattham jára aṇāsāyamāne, tao samjayām eva ahārātiniyam¹⁰ gāmāñugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiniyam dūijjamāne, amtarā se pādipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te nām pādipahiyā evam vadejjā: āusamto samanā! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvarātini, se bhāsejja vā 2, rātiniyassa bhāsamānassa viyāgaremānassa no amtarā bhāsam bhāsejjā, tato samjayām eva gāmāñugāmam dūijjejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāñugāmam dūijjamāne,¹ amtarā se pādipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te nām pādipahiyā evam vadejjā:¹¹ āusamto samanā! aviyāim etto padipahe pāsaha, tam jahā: manussam vā gonam vā mahisam vā pasum¹² vā pakkhem vā sirisivam va jalayaram vā, āikkhaha, damseha! tam no 153 āikkhejjā, no damsejjā; no tassa tam parinnam parijsānejjā, tusinē uvehejjā, jānam vā no jānam ti vadejjā, tao samjayām eva gāmāñugāmaiñ dūijjejjā.¹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . padipahe pāsaha: udagapasūyāni kamdāni vā mūlāni vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā bīyā, udagam vā samnīhiyam aganīm vā samnikkhittam? 154 sesam tam cera. āikkhaha jára dūijjejjā.¹ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . padipahe pāsaha: javasāni vā jára virūvarūvam samnīvittham se āikkhaha jára dūijjejjā.¹ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusamto samanā! kevatie etto gāme vā jára rāyahāṇīm vā? se āikkhaha jára dūijjejjā.¹ || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āusamto samanā! kevatie

⁶ A padī, B °bahiya. ⁷ A tujjhe. ⁸ A ahā°, B °nic. ⁹ A ahā°. ¹⁰ A ahā- rātiniyāe. ¹¹ B vayāsi. ¹² A pasū. ¹³ B om.

etto gâmassa vâ nagarassa vâ jára râyahâñie vâ magge? se
âikkhaha tah'era jára dûijjejjâ.¹ ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne, amtarâ se
goñam viyâlam padipâhe pehâe jáva cittavillañam¹⁴ viyâlam
padipâhe pehâe, no tesim bhito¹⁵ ummaggenam gacchejjâ, no
maggâo maggâm samkamejjâ, no gahanam vâ vañam vâ
155 duggam vâ anupavisejjâ, no rukkhamsi duruhejjâ, no mahâ-
timahâlayamsi udagamsi kâyam viosejjâ, no vâdâm vâ sara-
nam vâ senam vâ sattham vâ kamkhejjâ, appussue jára
samâhîe, tato samjayâm eva gâmâñugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ ||13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ se
viham siyâ, se jjam puña viham jânejjâ: imamsi khalu
vihamsi bahave âmosagâ uvagarañapadiyâ¹⁶ sampimdiyâ¹⁷
gacchejjâ, no tesim bhio ummaggam cera jára samâhîe, tato
samjayâm eva gâmâñugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmâñugâmam dûijjamâne, amtarâ se
âmosagâ gacchejjâ, te ñam âmosagâ evam vadejjâ: âusamto
samañâ! âhara¹⁸ eyam vattham vâ 4, dehi, vikkhivâhi! tam
no se² dejjâ, nikkhivejjâ; no vamdiya 2 jâejjâ, no amjalim
kañtu jâejjâ, no kaluñapañiyâ jâejjâ, dhammiyâ jâyanâe¹⁹
jâejjâ tusinîyabhâveña vâ. ||15||

te ñam âmosagâ sayam karanijjam ti kañtu akkosamti
vâ jáva uddavemti vâ vattham vâ 4 acchimdejja vâ jáva
156 paritthavejja vâ, tam no gâmasamsâriyam kujjâ, no râya-
samsâriyam kujjâ, no param uvasamkamittu bûyâ: âusamto
gâhâvai! ete khalu me âmosagâ uvagarañapadiyâe sayam
karanijjam ti kañtu akkosamti vâ jáva paritthavemti vâ.
etappagâram mañam vâ vaim vâ no purato kañtu viharejjâ;
appussue jára samâhîe, tato samjayâm eva gâmâñugâmam
dûijjejjâ.¹

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||16||3||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyâ samattâ.

taiyam ajjhayanam.

¹⁴ A cittacillaya, B villañam. ¹⁵ B bhitto. ¹⁶ MSS. uvakaraña. ¹⁷ A om.
¹⁸ MSS. âhâra. ¹⁹ B jay?.

CAUTTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

B H Â S Â J Â Y Â .

se bhikkhû vâ 2 vaiyâyârâim soccâ nisamma imâim anâyârâim anâyariyapuvvâim jânejjâ : je kohâ vâ vâyam viumjamti, je mânâ vâ, je¹ mâyâe vâ, je lobhâ vâ vâyam viumjamti, jânatô vâ pharusam vadamti, ajânatô vâ pharusam vadamti ; savvam etam sâvajjam vajjejjâ ; vivegam âyâe dhuvam ce'dam jânejjâ adhuvam vâ. ||1||

asañam vâ 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhumjiya no bhumjiya, 159 aduvâ âgate² aduvâ no âgate,² aduvâ eti aduvâ no eti, aduvâ ehitî aduvâ no ehitî, tattha³ vi âgate² tattha³ vi no âgate,² tattha⁴ vi eti tattha⁴ vi no eti, tattha⁴ vi ehitî tattha vi no ehitî. ||2||

anuvii nitthâbhâsisamitâe samjae bhâsam bhâsejjâ, tam jahâ : egavayanam duvayañam bahuvayanam itthivayanam purisavayanam napumsagavayanam ajjhatthavayanam uvanî-yavayanam avanîyavayanam uvañîyaavañîyavayanam avanî-yauvanîyavayanam tiyavayanam paduppannavayanam anâga- 161 tavayanam paccakkhavayanam parokkhavayanam. se egava-yanam vadissâmi, egavayanam vaejjâ, jâra parokkhavayanam vadissâmi, parokkhavayanam vadejjâ. itthi v' esam purisa v' esam napumsaga v'esam, evam vâ c'eyam annahâ vâ c' eyam, anuvii niñthâbhâsi samiyâe samjae bhâsam bhâsejjâ. ||3||

icc eyâim âyatanañam uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ cattâri bhâsâjâyâim, tam jahâ : saccam egam padhamam bhâsâjâyam, biyam mosam, taiyam saccâmosam, jam n'eva 162 saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccâmosam asaccâmosam tam cauttham bhâsâjâtam, se bemi. je ya atitâ, je ya paduppanna, je ya anâgatâ arahamtâ bhagavamtâ,⁵ savva te eyâni cattâri bhâsâjâyâim bhâsimsu vâ bhâsamti vâ bhâsissamti vâ, pannavimsu vâ 3, savvâin ca nam eyâni acittâni vanñnamamtâni

¹ B om. ² B âgato. ³ B ettha. ⁴ BC ettha. ⁵ A °to.

gam̄dhamam̄tāṇī rasamam̄tāṇī⁶ phāsamam̄tāṇī⁶ caovacaitāim
vippariṇāmadhammāim⁷ bhavam̄tī 'ti samakkhātāim. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvam̄ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇī bhāsā
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitiKKam̄tā⁸ bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāram̄ bhāsam̄ sāvajjam̄ sakiriyam̄
kakkasam̄ sakaduyam̄ niṭṭhuram̄ pharusam̄ aṇhayakarim̄
chedakarim̄ bhedakarim̄ paritāvaṇakarim̄ uddavaṇakarim̄
bhūtovaghātiyam̄ abhikam̄kha no bhāsam̄¹ bhāsejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,
164 tahappagāram̄ bhāsam̄ asāvajjam̄ akiriyam̄ jāra abhūtovaghā-
tiyam̄ abhikam̄kha bhāsam̄ bhāsejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumam̄ āmam̄temāṇe āmam̄tite vā apadi-
suṇemāṇe no evam̄ vadejjā: hole ti⁹ vā, ghole ti⁹ vā, vasule¹⁰
ti⁹ vā, kupakkhe ti⁹ vā, ghaḍadāsē ti⁹ vā, sāne ti⁹ vā, teṇe
ti⁹ vā, cārie¹¹ tti⁹ vā, māi ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, iti yāim̄
tumāim̄ ti yāim̄¹ te jaṇagā; etappagāram̄ bhāsam̄ sāvajjam̄
jāra abhikam̄kha no bhāsejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumam̄ āmam̄temāṇe āmam̄tite vā apadi-
suṇemāṇe¹² evam̄ vadejjā: amuge ti vā, àuso ti vā, àusam̄tāro
ti vā, sāvage¹³ ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammie ti vā, dhamma-
ppie ti vā, eyappagāram̄ bhāsam̄ asāvajjam̄ jāra abhūtova-
ghātiyam̄ abhikam̄kha bhāsejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̄ āmam̄temāṇe āmam̄tite vā apadi-
suṇemāṇi¹⁴ no evam̄ vadejjā: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;
itthigameṇam̄ netarram̄. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̄¹⁵ āmam̄temāṇe āmam̄tite vā
apadiṣuṇemāṇi evam̄ vadejjā: àuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā,
bhotī ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,
dhammie ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāram̄ bhāsam̄
asāvajjam̄ jāra abhikam̄kha bhāsejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evam̄ vadejjā: nabhedeve¹⁶ ti vā,
gajjadeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuṭṭhadeve ti vā, paṭatu
vā vāsam̄ mā vā paṭaṭu, nippajjatu vā sāsam̄ mā vā nippajjatu,
vibhāvau¹⁷ vā rayaṇī mā vā vibhāvau,¹⁷ udeu¹⁸ vā sūrie mā

⁶ A °vamtāṇi. ⁷ A vivihadhammāim. ⁸ B °viikkantam̄ ca nam̄. ⁹ B tti.
¹⁰ B °li. ¹¹ A core. ¹² MSS. ss. ¹³ MSS. sāvako. ¹⁴ A °mīne. ¹⁵ A itthi-
yam, B itthī. ¹⁶ A nabham, C nabho. ¹⁷ B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. ¹⁸ A ueu,
B udao, C udau.

vâ udeu,¹⁹ se vâ rāyā jayaṭu mā vâ jayaṭu, no etappagāram
bhāsam bhāsejjā. || 12 ||

pannavam se bhikkhū vâ 2 amtalikkhe ti vâ, gujjhānucarie
ti vâ, sammucchie ti vâ, nivaie vâ paoe vadejja vâ : vut̄tha-
valāhage²⁰ tti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 13 || 1 ||
padhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vâ 2 jahâ v' egaiyāim rûvāim pāsejjā, tahâ vi
tāim no evam vadejjā, tam jahâ : gamdī gamdī ti vâ, kuṭṭhī
2 ti vâ jáva mahumehini tti¹ vâ hatthacchinne hatthacchinne
ti vâ; evam pâda nakka kaṇṇa utthâ; je yâv' anne tahappa-
gārā eyappagārāhim² bhāsāhim³ buiyâ³ buiyâ³ kuppamti 167
mānavâ, te yâvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim⁴ bhāsāhim⁴
abhikamkha no bhāsejjā.⁵ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 jahâ v' egaiyāim rûvāim pāsejjā, tahâ vi
evam vadejjā : oyamsi oyamsi ti vâ, teyamsi 2 ti vâ,⁶ abhi-
rûvam 2, padirûvam 2, pāsādiyam 2, darisanijjam darisinie
ti vâ, je yâv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim³ bhāsāhim³
buuyâ³ 2 no kuppamti mānavâ, te yâvi tahappagārā eyappa-
garāhim³ bhāsāhim³ abhikamkha bhāsam bhāsejjā. tahappa- 168
gāram bhāsam asāvajjam jáva bhāsejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 jahâ v' egatiyāim rûvāim pāsejjā, tam
jahâ : vappāni vâ jáva bhavanagihâni vâ, tahâ vi tāim no
evam vadejjā : sukaḍe vâ, sut̄thu kade ti vâ, sâhukallânam⁷ ti
vâ karanijje⁷ i vâ. eyappagāram bhāsam sâvajjam jáva no
bhāsejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahâ vi tāim evam
vadejjā, tam jahâ : ārambhakaḍe ti vâ, sâvajjakade ti vâ,
payattakaḍe ti vâ, pāsādiyam pāsādie ti vâ, darisanijjam 2,
abhirûvam 2, padirûvam 2, eyappagāram bhāsam asāvajjam
jáva bhāsejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 asānam vâ 2 uvakkhadiyam⁸ pehâe, tahâ
vi tam no evam vadejjā, tam jahâ : sukaḍe ti vâ, sut̄thu kade
ti vâ, sâhukade ti vâ, kallâne ti vâ, karanijje ti vâ, eyappagāram
bhāsam sâvajjam jáva no bhāsejjā. || 5 ||

¹⁹ MSS. 2. ²⁰ B °go.

¹ B °mehi ti. ² B taha°. ³ A būtiyâ. ⁴ B taha°, A etaha°. ⁵ B adds
tahappagāram asāvajjam jáva bhāsejjā. ⁶ B vaccansi ti vâ. ⁷ B jjā. ⁸ A kh.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 asanam vâ 4 uvakkhadiyam⁸ pehâe evam
vadejjâ : tam jahâ : ârambhakaade ti vâ sâvajjakade ti vâ,
169 payattakade ti vâ, bhaddayam bhaddae ti vâ, ûsadham 2,
rasiyam 2, mañunnam 2, eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam
jâra bhâsejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 mañussam vâ goñam vâ mahisam vâ
migam vâ pasum vâ pakkhem⁹ vâ sirisivam¹⁰ vâ jalayaram
vâ, se¹¹ ttam parivûdhakâyam pehâe, no evam vadejjâ :
thulle ti vâ, pametile¹² ti vâ, vatte ti vâ, vajhe ti vâ, pâime¹³
ti vâ. eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam *jâra* no bhâsejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 mañussam vâ *jâra* jalayaram vâ, se ttam
parivûdhakâyam pehâe evam vadejjâ : parivûdhakâe ti vâ,
170 uvacittakâe ti vâ, thirasamghayañe¹⁴ ti vâ, cittamañsañsonie ti
vâ, padipunñaimdie ti vâ ; eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam
jâra bhâsejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 virûvarûvâo gâo pehâe no evam vadejjâ,
tam jahâ : dojjhâ ti vâ, dammâ ti vâ, gorahâ ti vâ, vâhimâ ti
vâ, rahajoggâ ti vâ ; eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam *jâra*
no bhâsejjâ. ||9||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 virûvarûvâo gâo pehâe evam vadejjâ, tam
jahâ : juvam gave ti vâ, dhenû ti vâ, rasavatî ti vâ, hasse ti
vâ, mahallae ti vâ, mahavvae¹⁵ ti¹⁵ vâ, samvahañe¹⁶ ti vâ,
eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam *jâra* bhâsejjâ. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 tah'eva gamtum¹⁷ ujjânâim pavvatâni¹⁸
vanâni vâ rukkhâ mahallâ pehâe no evam vadejjâ : pâsâya-
joggâ ti vâ, torañajoggâ ti vâ, gihajoggâ ti vâ, phalihajoggâ
ti vâ, aggalajoggâ ti vâ, nâvâjoggâ ti vâ, udagajoggâ ti vâ¹⁹
doni-pidha - camgavera - namgalakuliya - jamta-latthi - nâbhi-
gamdi-âsanya-sayaña-jâna-uvassaya-joggâ ti vâ ; eyappagâram
bhâsam sâvajjam *jâra* no bhâsejjâ. ||11||

171 se bhikkhû vâ 2 tah'eva gamtum ujjânâim pavvatâni
vanâni vâ rukkhâ mahallâ pehâe evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ :
jâtimamtâ ti vâ, dîhavañtâ ti vâ, mahâlayâ ti vâ, payâtasâlâ
ti vâ, viñimasâlâ ti vâ, pâsâdiyâ ti vâ 4 ; eyappagâram
bhâsam asâvajjam *jâra* abhikamkha bhâsejjâ. ||12||

⁸ B pakkhî. ¹⁰ A siri^o. ¹¹ B sa. ¹² B pamedale. ¹³ A pâyame, B pâdame.

¹⁴ A para^o. ¹⁵ A om. ¹⁶ A "vâh^o". ¹⁷ B gamt'. ¹⁸ A pavvayâim. ¹⁹ A agga-
lanâvâudaga.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahusambhûtâ vaṇaphalâ pehâe no evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ: pakkâ ti vâ, pâtakhajjâ ti vâ, velociyâ²⁰ ti vâ, tâlâ ti vâ, pehâ ti vâ; eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jáva no vadejjâ. ||13|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahusambhûtâ vana-phalâ pehâe²¹ evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ: asamthaḍâ ti vâ, 172 bahunivattimaphalâ ti vâ, bahusambhûyâ ti vâ, bhûtarûvâ ti vâ; eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jáva bhâsejjâ. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahusambhûyâo osahîo pehâe tahâ¹⁵ vi tâo¹⁵ no evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ: pakkâ ti vâ, nîliyâ ti vâ, chavî ti vâ, lâimâ ti vâ, bhajjimâ ti vâ, bahukhajjimâ ti vâ; eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jáva no bhâsejjâ. ||15|| se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahusambhûyâo osahîo pehâe tahâ¹⁵ vi tâo¹⁵ evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ: rûdhâ ti vâ, bahusambhûtâ ti vâ, 173 thirâ ti vâ, ûsaḍhâ ti vâ, gabbhiyâ ti vâ, pasûtâ ti vâ, sasârâ ti vâ, eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jáva bhâsejjâ. ||16||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, jahâ v' egatiyâim saddâim sunejjâ, tahâ vi tâim²² no evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ: susadde ti vâ 2, eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jáva no bhâsejjâ; tahâ vi tâim evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ: susaddam susadde ti vâ, dusaddam¹⁵ dusadde¹⁵ ti vâ;¹⁵ eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jáva bhâsejjâ. ||17|| evam rûvaim: kaṇhe ti vâ 5; gamdhâim: subbhigamdhâim: tittâni vâ 5; phâsaim: kakkhaḍâni vâ. ||18||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 vamtâ koham ca mânâm ca mâyam ca lobham ca anuvii niṭṭhabhâsi nisammabhâsi aturiyabhâsi vivegabhâsi samiyâe samijate bhâsam bhâsejjâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||19|| 2||
biio uddesao.

bhâsâjâyâ samattâ.

cauttham ajjhayanam.

²⁰ A velotimâ, B velotiyâ, C velovigâ. ²¹ B adds tahâ vi. ²² B eyâim.

PĀM CĀMĀM AJJHĀYĀNĀM.

VĀTTHĒSĀNĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā vattham esittae, se jjam puṇa vattham evam jānejjā, tam jahā ; jaṇgiyam vā bhamgiyam vā sāṇayam vā pottagam vā khomiyam vā tūlakadām vā,
175 tahappagāram vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvam balavam appāyamke thirasamghayanē, se egam vattham dhārejjā, no bitiyam ; jā niggamthi, sā cattāri samghādīo dhārejjā : egam duhathavitthāram, do tīhatthavitthārāo, egam cauhatthavitthāram. tahappagārehim¹ vatthehim asamvijamānehim aha pacchā egam egam samsivejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajoyaṇamerāe vatthapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jānejjā : assim padiyāe egam sahammiyam sammuddissa pāṇehim jahā piṇḍesāñāe² bhāṇiyavram³ ; evam bahave sāhammiyā, egam sāhamminīm, bahave sāhamminīo, bahave samaṇamāhaṇa ; tah' era purisamtara-kaḍam jahā piṇḍesāñāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jānejjā : assamjae bhikkhupadiyāe kīṭam vā dhoyam vā rattam vā ghaṭṭham³ vā maṭṭham vā sammaṭṭham vā sampadhūvitam vā, tahappagāram vattham apurisamtarakadām jára no padigāhejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : purisamtarakadām jára padigāhejjā. ||3||

177 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjāim puṇa vatthāim jānejjā : virūvārūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim, tam jahā : aiṇāṇi⁴ vā sahiṇāṇi⁵ vā sahiṇakallāṇi vā āyāṇi vā kāyagāṇi vā khomiyāṇi vā dugullāṇi vā paṭṭāṇi vā malayāṇi vā pattuṇṇāṇi vā aṁsuyāṇi vā cīnamsuyāṇi vā desaragāṇi vā amilāṇi vā gajjalāṇi vā vā phāliyāṇi⁶ vā kāyahāṇi⁷ vā³ kāmbalagāṇi vā pāvarāṇi

¹ AC eehim. ² cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. ³ A om. ⁴ A ātiṇ, B āyīṇagāṇi.

⁵ B sāh. ⁶ B phal. ⁷ B koy, A om.

vâ annatarâñi vâ tahappagârâim vatthâim mahaddhana-mollâim lâbhe samte no pađigâhejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjâim puña âñapâurañâni vatthâni jânejjâ, tam jahâ: uddâñi vâ pesâñi vâ pesalesâñi vâ kinhamigâñagâñi⁸ vâ nîlamigâñagâñi⁸ vâ goramigâñagâñi⁸ vâ kañagâñi vâ kañagakamtâñi vâ kañagapattâñi vâ kañagakhaiyâñi vâ kañagaphusiyâñi vâ vagghâñi vâ âbharañâni vâ âbharanacittâñi vâ annatarâñi vâ tahappagârâim âñapâurañâni⁹ vatthâni lâbhe samte no pađigâ- 178 hejjâ. ||5||

icc etâim âyañâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ cauhim pađimâhim vattham esittae. tattha khalu pađhamâ pađimâ: se bhikkhû vâ 2 uddissiya vattham jâejjâ: jamgiyam vâ bhamgiyam vâ sânyayam vâ pottayam vâ komiyam vâ tûlakađam vâ, tahappagâram vattham sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ se¹⁰ dejjâ, phâsuyam esanijjam lâbhe samte jára padigâhejjâ. pađhamâ pađimâ. ||6||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ pađimâ: se bhikkhû vâ 2 pehâe pehâe 179 vattham jâejjâ, gâhâvatî vâ jára kammakarî vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhaginî ti vâ, dâhisi me etto annatarâm vattham? tahappagâram vattham sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ, paro vâ se dejjâ, phâsuyam esanijjam lâbhe samte pađigâhejjâ. doccâ pađimâ. ||7||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ pađimâ: se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña vattham jânejjâ, tam jahâ: amtarijjagam vâ uttarijjagam vâ, tahappagâram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccâ pađimâ. ||8|| 180

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ padimâ: se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjhiyadhammam vattham jâejjâ, jam c' anne bahave samanamâhaataidhikivapavanîmagâ nâ 'vakamkhamti, tahappagâram ujjhiyadhammiyam vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). cautthâ padimâ. icc' etânam cauñham pađimânam jahâ Piñdesanâ. ||9||

siyâ ñam tâe esañâe esamâñam paro vadejjâ: âusamto samanâ! ejjâhi tumam mâseñâ vâ dasarâeñâ vâ pamcarâeñâ vâ sue vâ suyarâte vâ! to te vayam, âuso! annatarâm vattham dâhâmo. etappagâram nigghosam̄ soccâ nisamma se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhaiñi ti vâ, no khalu me

⁸ A ðinagâñi, B yñagâñi.

⁹ A âdîna°.

¹⁰ B se vâ, A vâ ñam.

kappati e/appagâre¹¹ saṅgâre³ padisunettæ; abhikam̄khasi me dâum,¹² iyânim eva dalayâhi! se n' evam vadam̄tam paro vadejjâ: âusam̄to samanâ! anugacchâhi! to te vayam âuso annataram vattham dâhâmo. se puvvâm eva âloejjâ:

181 no khalu me kappati saṅgâravayaṇe padisunettæ, abhikam̄khasi me dâum, iyânim eva dalayâhi! se n' evam vadam̄tam se nâm paro vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhara eyam vattham, samanassa dâhâmo;¹³ aviyâim vayam pacchâ vi appano sayatthâe pâṇâim bhûtâim jîvâim sattâim samârabba¹⁴ samuddissa jára cetissâmo. etappagâram nigghosam soccâ nisamma se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, mâ eyam vattham siñâneṇa vâ jára paghamâhi vâ. abhikam̄khasi me dâum, em eva dalayâhi! se s'evam vayamtassa paro siñâneṇa vâ jára paghamâttâ dalaejjâ; tahappagâram vattham aphâsuyam jára no padigâhejjâ. ||10||

siyâ nâm paro nnettâ vaejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhara eyam vattham siñâneṇa⁵ vâ âghamâsittâ¹⁶ vâ paghamsettâ vâ samanass' imam dâsâmo. etappagâram nigghosam soccâ nisamma se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, mâ eyam vattham siñâneṇa vâ jára paghamâhi vâ. abhikam̄khasi me dâum, em eva dalayâhi! se s'evam vayamtassa paro siñâneṇa vâ jára paghamâttâ dalaejjâ; tahappagâram vattham aphâsuyam jára no padigâhejjâ. ||11||

se nâm paro nnettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, 182 âhara eyam vattham siodagaviyadeṇa vâ usinodagaviyadene vâ ucchulejja vâ paccholejja¹⁷ vâ; abhikam̄khasi me dâum, sesam̄ tah' eva jára no padigâhejjâ. ||12||

se nâm paro nnettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, âhara eyam vattham, kamdâni vâ jára hariyâni vâ visohettâ samanassa nâm dâsâmo. etappagâram nigghosam soccâ 183 nisamma jára bhainî ti vâ, mâ etâni tumam kamdâni vâ jára visohehi! no khalu me kappati eyappagâre vatthe padigâhettae. se s' evam vadam̄tam paro kamdâni vâ jára visohettâ dalaejjâ; tahappagâram vattham aphâsuyam jára no padigâhejjâ. ||13||

se paro nnettâ vattham nisarejjâ; se puvvâm eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhainî ti vâ, tumam c' eva nâm samtiyam vattham amto amteṇa padilehissâmi. kevali bûyâ: âyânam eyam;

¹¹ A °ram. ¹² A adds vâ. ¹³ A dâsâmo. ¹⁴ MSS. samârambha.
¹⁵ AB siñâne. ¹⁶ A âlabhittâ. ¹⁷ A pacchoejjâ, C uccholettâ vâ padhovettâ vâ.

vatthamtena¹⁸ obaddham siyā kumdale vā guṇe vā hiranñe vā suvanne vā maṇī vā jāva rayanāvali vā pāne vā bie vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnam puvvovadiṭṭhā 4 jāva puvvām eva vattham amto amteṇo padilehejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jānejjā : saamḍam jāva samtāṇam vā, tahappagāram vattham aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jānejjā : appamḍam jāva samtāṇagam analam athiram adhuvam adhāraṇijjam rojjamtam no ruccai, tahappagāram vattham aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa vattham jānejjā : alam 184 thiram dhuvam dhāraṇijjam rojjamtam ruccai,¹⁹ tahappagāram vattham phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti kattu no bahudesienā siñāneṇa vā jāva paghamsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti kattu no bahudesienā sītodagaviyadēna vā usiñodagaviyadēna vā jāva padhoejja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigam̄dhe me vatthe tti³ kattu no bahudesienā vā siñāneṇa vā, tak' eva sītodagaviyadēna vā usiñodagaviyadēna vā 185 alvāao. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāram vattham no aṇamtarahiyāe pudhavie no sasañiddhāe jāva samtāṇāe āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāram vattham thūṇamsi vā gihelugamsi vā usuyālamksi vā kāmajalamksi²⁰ vā annayare vā tahappagāre aṇtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikampe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyaṁsi vā bhittimsi vā silamsi²² vā lelumsi²³ vā annatare vā tahappagāre aṇtalikkhajāe jāva no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khamdhamsi vā māncagamsi vā mālamksi vā pāsāyaṁsi vā hammiyatalamksi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egamtam avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathamḍillamsi 186

¹⁸ A vatthena. ¹⁹ A adds me. ²⁰ B "jālamksi. ²¹ B duppa°, A duvi°.

²² B selumksi. ²³ B om.

jáva annayaramsi và *tahappagâramsi* *thamđillamsi* *padilehiya*
2 *pamajjiya* 2, *tato samjayâm* *eva vattham* *âyâvejja* và *payâvejja* và.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa và 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||23||1||
padhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhû và 2 ahesanijjâim vatthâim jâejjâ, ahâparigga-
hiyâim vatthâim dhârejjâ, no dhoejjâ, no račjjâ, no dhoya-
rattâim vatthâim dhârejjâ apaliumcamâne gâmantaresu oma-
celie; etam khalu vatthadhârissa bhikkhussa sâmaggiyam.

187 se bhikkhû và 2 gâhâvatikulam pimđavâyapadîyâe pavisi-
ukâme savvacivaram âyâe gâhâtikulam pimđavâyapadîyâe
nikkhamejja và pavisejja và; evam bahiyâviyârabhûmî và
vihârabhûmî và gâmângâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ aha puṇa evam
jânejjâ: tivvadesiyam và vâsam vâsamânam pehae, *jahâ*
Pimdesanâe navaram savvacivaram âdâe. ||1||

se egatio muhuttagam 2 padihâriyam² vattham jâejjâ *jáva*
188 egâheṇa và duyâheṇa và tiyâheṇa và cauyâheṇa và pamcâheṇa
vâ vippavasiya uvâgacchejjâ, tahappagâram vattham no
appañâ giñhejjâ, no annamannassa dejjâ, no pâmiccam kujjâ,
no vattheṇa vattham pariñâmam karejjâ, no param uvasamka-
mittu evam vadejjâ: âusamto samanâ! abhikamkhasi vattham
dhârettae và pariharittae và? thiram và ñam samtam³ no
palicchimdiya 2 pariñthavejjâ, tahappagâram sasamđhiyam
vattham tassa ceva nisirejjâ,⁴ no attâ ñam sâijjejjâ. eyappa-
189 gâram nigghosam soccâ nisamma, je bhayamtâro tahappagâ-
râni vatthâni sasamđhiyâni⁵ muhuttagam 2 se soccâ nisamma
jâittâ⁶ *jára* egâheṇa và duyâheṇa và tiyâheṇa và cauyâheṇa
vâ pamcâheṇa và vippavasiya 2 uvâgacchamti, tahappagârâni
vatthâni no appañâ giñhamti, no annamannassa aŋuvayamti,
tam cera jára sâijjamti bahuvayanenâ⁸ bhâsiyavvam. ||3||

se hamtâ aham avi muhuttagam padihâriyam⁹ vattham
jâittâ *jára* egâheṇa và duyâheṇa và tiyâheṇa và cauyâheṇa
vâ pamcâheṇa và vippavasiya 2 uvâgacchissâmi, aviyâim

¹ B dûti°. ² B pâdi°, C adds vîyam.

⁵ B om., A samdhî.

⁹ B pâdi°, AC pari°.

³ A sittam.

⁷ A appaño.

⁸ AC bahumânenâ.

⁴ A om. the rest.

eyam mam' evam¹⁰ siyâ. māīthānam sampâse, no evam karejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 no vanñamam̄tâim vatthâim vivanñâim karejjâ, no vivanñâim vanñamam̄tâim karejjâ; annam vattham labhissâmi tti kat̄u no annamannassa dejjâ, no pâmiccam kujjâ, no vatthena vattham pariñâmam karejjâ, no param uva-samkamittu¹¹ evam vadejjâ: âusamto samanâ! abhikamkhasi me¹² vattham dhârittae vâ pariharitae vâ? thiram vâ nâm 190 samtam no palicchimdiya 2 pariñthavejjâ, jahâ v' eyam vattham pâvagam paro mannai. ||5||

param ca nâm adattahârî padipâhe pehâe tassa vatthassa nidânâno tesim bhîo ummaggena gacchejjâ jáva appussue jáva tato samjayâm eva gâmânugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmam dûijjamâne amtarâ se viham siyâ, se jjam puña viham jânejjâ: imamsi khalu vihamsi bahave âmosagâ vatthapadiyâe sampimdiyâ gacchejjâ, no tesim bhîo ummaggena gacchejjâ jáva gâmânugâmam dûijjejjâ.¹ ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâmânugâmam dûijjamâne,¹ amtarâ se âmosagâ sampimdiyâ gacchejjâ, te nâm âmosagâ evam vadejjâ: âusamto samanâ! âhar' etam¹³ vattham dehi nikkhivâhi jahâ'riyâe n'âpattam¹⁴ vatthapadiyâe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||8|| 2||
biîo uddesao.

vatthesanâ samattâ.

pamcamam ajjhayañam.

¹⁰ A eyam. ¹¹ B repeats § 4 from muhuttagam to the end. ¹² B om.
¹³ B ehi. ¹⁴ A nattenam.



CHATTHAM AJJHAYANAM.

PÂESAÑÂ.

192 se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ pâyam⁷ esittae, se jjam puṇa pâyam jânejjâ, tam jahâ: lâupâyam vâ dârupâyam vâ matṭiyâpâyam, vâ tahappagâram pâyam; je niggamthe taruṇe jâra thirasamghayaṇe, se egam pâyam dhârejjâ, no bîyam.² se bhikkhû vâ 2 param addhajoyaṇamerâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamanâe. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa pâyam jânejjâ, assim padiyâe egam sâhammiyam samuddissa pâṇâim jahâ Piñdesanâe cattâri âlâragâ, pañcamo bahave samaṇamâhanâ paganîya tâh' eva. se bhikkhû vâ 2 assamjae bhi-khupadiyâe bahave samaṇamâhaṇa Vatthesanâlâravo. ||1||

se jjâim puṇa pâyâim jânejjâ virûvarûvâim mahaddhaṇamollâim, tam jahâ: ayapâyâni vâ taupâyâni³ vâ sisaga-hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-rîriya-hârapuḍa-maṇi-kâya-kâmsa-samâkha-singa-damta-cela-sela-pâyâni⁴ vâ cammapâyâni vâ, annaya-193 râṇi vâ tahappagârâim virûvarûvâin mahaddhaṇamollâim pâyâim aphâsuyâim jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjâim puṇa pâyâim jânejjâ virûvarûvâim mahaddhaṇabamdhâṇâim, tam jahâ: ayabamdhâṇâni jâra cammabamdhâṇâni, tahappagârâim mahaddhaṇabamdhâṇâim aphâsuyâim jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||3||

icc etâim âyataṇâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ cauhim padimâhim pâyam esittae.

tattha khalu imâ padhamâ padimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 uddisiya 2 pâyam jâejjâ, tam jahâ: lâuyapâyam vâ dârupâyam vâ⁵ matṭiyâpâyam vâ,⁵ tahappagâram pâyam sayam vâ ñam jâejjâ jâra padigâhejjâ. padhamâ padimâ. ||4||

¹ B has frequently pâda, A pâta and pâda. ² B bitiyam. ³ B tau^o.

⁴ B repeats pâyâni vâ after each of these words. ⁵ A om. pâyam vâ.

ahâ 'varâ doccâ padimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pehâe pâyam jâejjâ, tam jahâ : gâhâvati vâ jâra kammakarî vâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti⁶ vâ, bhaiñî ti vâ, dâhisi me etto annataram pâyam, tam jahâ : lâuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagâram pâyam sayam vâ nâm jâejjâ jâra padigâhejjâ. doccâ padimâ. ||5||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ padimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puña pâyam jânejjâ : samgaiyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagâram pâyam sayam vâ nâm jâejjâ jâra padigâhejjâ. taccâ padimâ. ||6||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ padimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjhiya- 194 dhammiyam pâyam⁷ jâejjâ, jam c' anne bahave samanamâ- hanâ jâra vanîmagâ nâ 'vakamkhamti, tahappagâram pâyam⁷ sayam vâ jâra padigâhejjâ. cautthâ padimâ. icc eyânam cauñham padimânam annayaram padimam jahâ Pindesânae. ||7||

se nâm etâe esanâe esamânam paro pâsittâ vadejjâ : âusamto samanâ ! ejjâsi tumam mâseña vâ jahâ Vathescandâ. ||8||

se nâm paro nettâ vadejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhaiñî ti vâ, âhar' eyam pâyam telleña vâ ghaenâ vâ navanîenâ vâ vasâe vâ 195 abbhangettâ vâ, tak' evâ sînânâdi, tak'eva sitodagâdi, kamdagâdi tak' eca. ||9||

se nâm paro nettâ⁸ vaejjâ :⁹ âusamto samanâ ; muhutta- gam 2 acchâhi jâva tâva amhe asanam vâ 4 uvakaresu¹⁰ vâ uvakkhaidesu¹⁰ vâ, to te vayam, âuso ! sapânam sabhoyanam padiggaham dâsâmo, tucchae padiggahae dinne samanassa no⁷ sutthu⁷ no sâhu bhavati. se puvvâm evâ âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhaiñî ti vâ, no khalu me kappai âdhâkammie asane vâ 4 bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, mâ uvakarehi vâ uvakkhadehy vâ, abhikamkhasi me dâtum, em eva dalayâhi ! se s' evam vadamtassa paro asanam vâ 4 uvakarettâ uvakkhalettâ sapânam sabhoyanam padiggahagam dalaejjâ, tahappagâram padiggahagam¹¹ aphâsuyam jâra no padigâhejjâ. ||10||

siyâ se paro uvanettâ¹² padiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva âloejjâ : âuso tti vâ, bhaiñî ti vâ, tumam ceva

⁶ B ti. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B nettâ. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B 'imsu. ¹¹ A padiggaham.
¹² A avanettâ.

nam samtiyam padiggahagam amto amteña padilehissâmi.¹³
 196 kevali bûyâ: âyânam eyam; amto padiggahamsi pânâni vâ
 bîyâni vâ hariyâni vâ. aha bhikkhûnam puvvovadiñthâ 4,
 jam puvvâm eva padiggahagam amtam amteña padile-
 hejjâ. ||11||

saamjâdi savre âlâragâ jahâ Vatthesanâe n'âpattam tellena
 vâ ghaenâ vâ navanienâ vâ vasâe vâ siñâñâdi jâva
 annayaramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thamđillamsi padilehiya 2
 pamajjiya 2 tao samjayâm eva âmajjejjja vâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||2||1||
 padhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvatikulam pimđavâyapadiyâe pavisa-
 mâne puvvâm eva pehâe padiggahagam avahañtu pâne
 pamajjiya rayam tato samjayâm eva gâhâvatikulam pimđavâ-
 yapadiyâe pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. kevali bûyâ: âyâ-
 nam eyam; amto padiggahamsi pâne vâ bie vâ rae vâ
 pariyâvajjejjâ. aha bhikkhûnam puvvovadiñthâ 4, jam
 puvvâm eva pehâe padiggahagam avahañtu pâne pamajjiya
 rayam tato samjayâm eva gâhâvatikulam pimđavâyapadiyâe
 pavisejja vâ nikkhamejja vâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvai jâra samâne, siyâ se paro abhi-
 hañtu anto² padiggahamksi siodagam paribhâettâ nîhañtu
 dalaejjâ, tahappagâram padiggahagam parahatthamsi vâ
 parapâyamsi³ vâ aphâsuyam jâva no padigâhejjâ. ||2||

se ya âhacca padigâhie siyâ, se khippâm eva udayamsi
 sâharejjâ, sapadiggaham âyâe evam pariñthavejjâ sasaniddhâe
 va nam bhûmîe niyamejjâ. ||3||

198 se bhikkhû vâ 2 udaullam⁴ vâ sasaniddham vâ padiggaham
 no âmajjejja vâ jâra payâvejja vâ. aha puñâ evam jânejjâ:
 vîgadodae⁵ me padiggahae chinnasinehe, tahappagâram
 padiggahagam tato samjayâm eva âmajjejja vâ jâra payâ-
 vejja vâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 gâhâvatikulam pavisitukâme padiggaham
 âyâe gâhâvatikulam pimđavâyapadiyâe pavisejja vâ nikkh-

¹³ B °hessâmi.

¹ A to. ² B amto. ³ MSS. pâdamsi. ⁴ A ullam. ⁵ read vignodae. ⁶ B dûti?

⁷ B bitiyâe.

mejja vâ; evam bahiyâ viyârabhûmî vâ vihârabhûmî vâ
gâmângâmam dûijjejjâ; ⁶ tivvadesiyâdi jahâ bîyâde ⁷
Vatthesanâe navaram ettha padiggahao.

199

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||5||2||
biio uddesao.

pâesanâ samattâ.

chattham ajjhayanam.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

OGGAHAPADIMÂ.

samañe¹ bhavissâmi añaçâre akimcañe aputte apasû para-dattabhogî, pâvam kammam no karissâmî 'ti samutthâe, savvam bhamte adinnâdânam paccâikkhâmi. se añupavisittâ gâmam vâ jáva râyahâniñ vâ n' eva sayam adinnam giñhejjâ, n' ev' anneñam² adinnam giñhâvejjâ, n' ev' annam adinnam giñhamtam pi³ samañujânejjâ; jehi vi saddhim sampavvaeie, tesim pi yâim bhikkhû chattagam vâ mattagam vâ damda-gam⁴ vâ⁴ jáva cammacchedanagam vâ tesim puvvâm eva òggaham añaçunnaviya apadilehiya appamajjiya no giñhejja vâ pagiñhejja vâ; tesim puvvâm eva òggaham añaçunnaviya padilehiya pamajjiya tato samjayâm eva ogiñhejja⁵ vâ pagiñhejja vâ. ||1||

se âgamtaresu vâ 4 añuvîi uggaham jâejjâ, je tattha ïsare,⁶ je tattha samâhiñthâe, te òggaham añaçunnavejjâ: kâmam khalu, âuso! ahâlamdam ahâparinnâtam vasâmo, 201 jáva âuso, jáva âusamtassa òggahe, jáva sâhammiyâ, etâva òggaham ogiñhissâmo,⁷ tena param viharissâmo. ||2||

se kim puña tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi, je tattha sâhammiyâ sambhoiyâ samañunnâ uvâgacchejjâ, je tena sayam esiyae⁸ asane vâ 4, tena te sâhammiyâ sambhoiyâ samañunnâ uvanimamtejjâ,⁹ no ceva ñam parapadiyâe uggijjhîya uvanimamtejjâ. ||3||

se âgamtaresu vâ 4 jáva kim puña tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi, je tattha sâhammiyâ annasambhoiyâ samañunnâ 202 uvâgacchejjâ, je tenam sayam esiyae⁸ piñhe vâ phalae vâ sejjâ vâ samthârae vâ, tenam te sâhammie¹⁰ annasambhoie

¹ B samaño. ² B anneñim. ³ B giñhamtam apl. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B uvagiñhejja.

⁶ B ïsaro. ⁷ A uvâgaccham ogiñhissamo. ⁸ B ttae, C yâe. ⁹ A uvanimamte, B uvanî always. ¹⁰ A sâhammiyâe.

samaṇunne uvanimamtejjā, no ceva nām parapadīyāe ogiṇhiya ogiṇhiya¹¹ uvanimamtejjā. ||4||

se āgamtaresu vā 4 jáva se kiṁ puṇa tatth' oggahamsi ev' oggahiyamsi, je tattha gāhāvatīna vā gāhāvaiputtāna vā sūti¹² vā pippalae vā kaṇṭhasohaṇae vā naḥacchedaṇae vā, tam appaṇo egassa atṭhāe padīhāriyam jāittā no annamannassa dejja vā anupadējja vā sayam karanijjam ti katṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvām eva uttānae hatthe katṭu bhūmīe vā thavettā : imam khalu imam khalu tti āloejjā, no ceva nām sayam pāṇīnā parapāṇīmsi paccappinejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa oggaham jānejjā : anamta-rahitāe puḍhavie sasaṇiddhāe puḍhavie jáva samitānāe, tahappagāram oggaham no ogiṇhejjā vā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa oggaham jānejjā : thūnamsi vā 4 tahappagāre amtalikkhajāe dubaddhe¹³ jáva no oggaham ogiṇhejjā.¹⁴ ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa oggaham jānejjā : kuliyaṁsi vā jáva no ogiṇhejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khamḍamsi vā annatare vā tahappagāre jáva no oggaham ogiṇhejja vā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa oggaham jānejjā : sasāgāriyam sāganiyam saudayam saitthim sakhuḍdam sapasum sabhattapānam, no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesa jáva dhammānujogacintāe, s' evam naccā tahappagāre uvassae sasāgārie jáva sakhuḍḍapasubhāttapāne no oggaham ogiṇhejja 204 vā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa oggaham jānejjā : gāhāvati-kulassa majjhām majjheneṇam gamtum pamthe padibaddham vā, no pannassa jáva se evam naccā tahappagāre uvassae no oggaham ogiṇhejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa oggaham jānejjā : iha khalu gāhāvai¹⁵ vā jáva kammakarī vā annamannam akko-samti vā, tak' eva tellādi siṇāṇādī siōdagaviyāqādi niginā thiṭā jáha Sejjā ālāragā navarām oggahavattarvatā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa oggaham jānejjā : aīṇnam¹⁷

¹¹ B ogijjhiya 2, C ugijjhiya ugiṇhiya. ¹² A sūti, B sūyi. ¹³ B orig. dubuddhe, corr. duppaddhe. ¹⁴ B sa khuddapasubhāttapānam. ¹⁵ B "vati. ¹⁶ A "rī. ¹⁷ A āyaunam, B lekkham.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāra* cimtâe, tahappagâre uvassae no oggaham ogiñhejja vâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||12||
padhamo uddesao.

se âgamitâresu vâ 4 aṇuvîi oggaham jâejjâ, je tattha ïsare, je samâhiñthâe, te oggaham aṇunnavejjâ:¹ kâmam khalu, auso ! ahâlamdam ahâparinnâtam vasâmo, jâva âuso, jâva 205 ausamtassa oggahe, jâva sâhammiyâ, etiâva² oggaham ogiñhissâmo, teñā param viharissâmo.

se kim puñā tath³ oggaham̄si ev' oggahiyam̄si ? je tattha samanâna vâ mâhanâna vâ dam̄dae vâ chattae vâ *jāra* cammacchedanæ vâ, tam no amtohimto vâhim nînejjâ, bahiyâo vâ ñam⁴ anto no pavesejjâ, suttam vâ no pañibohejjâ, tesim kimci vi appattiyam padinîyam karejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ ambavanam uvâgacchittae, je tattha ïsare, je tattha samâhiñthâe, te oggaham aṇujâ-206 ñâvejjâ : kâmam khalu, auso ! *jāra* viharissâmo. se kim puñā tath' oggaham̄si ev' oggahiyam̄si ? aha bhikkhû icchejjâ ambam bhottae vâ, se jjam puñā ambam jânejjâ saamdam *jāra* samtâñagam,⁵ tahappagâram ambam aphâsu-yan *jāra* no padigâhejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā ambam jânejjâ : appamdam *jāra* samtâñagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam, aphâsuyam *jāra* no padigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā ambam jânejjâ : appamdam *jāra* samtâñagam tiricchachinnam 207 vocchinnam phâsuyam⁶ *jāra* padigâhejjâ. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ ambabhittagam vâ ambapesiyan vâ ambacoyagam vâ ambasâlagam vâ ambadâlagam⁷ vâ bhottae vâ pâyae⁸ vâ, se jjam puñā jânejjâ : ambabhittagam⁹ *jāra* ambadâlagam vâ saamdam *jāra* samtâñagam aphâsuyam *jāra* no padigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puñā jânejjâ : ambabhittagam *jāra* ambadâlagam vâ appamdam *jāra* samtâñagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam aphâsuyam *jāra* no padigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . *jāra*

¹ B oijjâ, A ïttâ. ² B etâva. ³ B tathi. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A samtâñam. ⁶ A om. ⁷ AC ïdâla, B corrects "jâla" by 2. hd. ⁸ B pâdae. ⁹ B *jāra* to end of § 4 i. marg. 2. hd.

saṁtāṇagam̄ tiričchachinnam̄ vocchinnam̄ phâsuyam̄ jáva padigâhejjâ. || 4 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ ucchuvaṇam uvâgacchittae, je tattha ïsare jáva oggaham̄si. aha bhikkhû icchejjâ ucchum bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, se jjam̄ puṇa jânejjâ: saamḍam̄ jáva no padigâhejjâ. atiričchachinnam̄ tah' eva tiričchachinnam̄ tah' eva. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa abhikamkhejjâ amṭarucchuyam̄ vâ ucchugam̄diyam̄ vâ ucchucoyagam̄ vâ 208 ucchusâlagam̄ vâ ucchudâlagam̄ vâ bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, se jjam̄ puṇa jânejjâ amṭarucchuyam̄ vâ jáva dâlagam̄ vâ saamḍam̄ jáva no padigâhejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . appamḍam̄ jáva no padigâhejjâ; tiričchachinnam̄ tah' eva, atiričchachinnam̄ tah' eva. || 5 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ lhasuṇavaṇam uvâgacchittae, tah' eva tinni álâvagâ, návaraṇ lhasuṇam. se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhejjâ lhasuṇam vâ lhasuṇakamḍam vâ lhasuṇacoyagam vâ lhasuṇanâlagam vâ bhottae vâ pâyae vâ, se jjam̄ puṇa jânejjâ: lhasuṇam vâ jáva lhasuṇabiyam vâ saamḍam̄ jáva no padigâhejjâ; evaŋ atiričchachinne vi, tiričchachinne jáva padigâhejjâ. || 6 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 ágamtâresu vâ 4 jáv' oggahiyam̄si, je tattha gâhâvaṇâ vâ gâhâvaiputtâṇa vâ icc eyâim̄ áyatanaṁim̄ uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhû jânejjâ imâhim̄ sattahim̄ padimâ- 209 him̄ oggaham̄ ogiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imâ⁶ padhamâ padimâ. se⁶ ágamtâresu vâ 4 anuvî¹⁰ oggaham̄ jâejjâ jáva viharissâmo. padhamâ padimâ. || 8 ||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ padimâ. jassa ṇam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: ¹¹ aham ca ¹² khalu annesim bhikkhûṇam attihâe oggaham̄ ogiṇhissâmi, ¹³ annesim bhikkhûṇam oggahie oggahe uvallissâmi. doccâ padimâ. || 9 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ padimâ. jassa ṇam . . . (cf. § 9) ogiṇ- 210 hissâmi, ¹³ annesim ca bhikkhûṇam⁴ oggahie oggahe no uvallissâmi. taccâ padimâ. || 10 ||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ padimâ. jassa ṇam . . . (cf. § 9) no⁴ ogiṇhissâmi, ¹³ annesim ca oggahie oggahe uvallissâmi. cautthâ padimâ. || 11 ||

¹⁰ A °vîti, B °vîyi. ¹¹ A om. jassa to bhavati. ¹² B áhacca. ¹³ B giṇh².

ahâ 'varâ pamcamâ padimâ. jassa nâm . . . (cf. § 9) appano atthâe oggaham ginhissâmi,¹⁴ no donham, no tiñham, no caunham, no pamcañham. pamcamâ pañimâ. ||12||

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ pañimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjâ, je tattha ahâsamannâgate, tam jahâ: ikkade vâ jáva palâle vâ; tassa lâbhe samvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuđue¹⁵ vâ nesajjie vâ viharejjâ. chatthâ pañimâ. ||13||

ahâ 'varâ sattamâ pañimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâsamtha-dam eva oggaham jâejjâ, tam jahâ: puđhavisilam vâ katthasilam vâ, ahâsamtha-dam eva; tassa lâbhe samvâsejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuđuo vâ nesajjo vâ viharejjâ. sattamâ

211 padimâ.

icc etâsim sattanham pañimânam annatarim jahâ Pim-desanâe. ||14||

suyam me âusam teñâ bhagavañâ evam akkhâyam. iha khalu therehim bhagavamtehim pamcavihe öggalhe pannatete: devemdoggahe, râoggalhe,¹⁶ gâhâvatiöggalhe, sâgâriyaoggalhe, sâhammyaoggalhe.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||15||2||

biio uddesao.

oggahapañimâ samattâ.

sattamam ajjhayanam.

¹⁴ B ugg^o. ¹⁵ B ukkuđuo. ¹⁶ B râyâuggalhe, A râyogg^o.

BIIYÂ CÙLÂ.

S A T T I K K A I O.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhati thānam¹ thāittae,¹ se anupavisejjâ gāmam vâ nagaram vâ jára samnivesam vâ, se anupavisittâ gāmam vâ jára samnivesam vâ, se jjam puṇa 212 thānam jānejjâ : sayamḍam jára samakkadāsanṭānayam, tam tahappagāram thānam aphāsuyam anesanijjam labhe samte no paḍigāhejjâ. evam Sejjāgamenam neyavvañ jára udaya-pasūe² tti. || 1 ||

icc eṭāim³ āyatanaṇāim uvātikkamma aha bhikkhû icchejjâ cauhim padimāhim thānam thāittae.

tatth' imâ padhamâ padimâ. acittam khalu uvasajjejjâ avalambējjâ kāena vipparikammādī, savyāram thānam thāissāmi tti padhamâ padimâ. || 2 ||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ padimâ. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no savyāram 213 thānam thāissāmi tti doccâ padimâ. || 3 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ padimâ. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kāena vipparikammādī, no savyāram thānam thāissāmi tti taccâ padimâ. || 4 ||

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ padimâ. acittam⁵ khalu uvasajjejjâ no avalambējjâ kāena no vipparikammādī no savyāram thānam thāissāmi ; vosatthakesamamsulomanaha samni- 214 ruddham vâ thānam vâ thāissāmi tti cautthâ padimâ. || 5 ||

icc eyāsim caunham padimāṇam jára paggahiyatarāyam⁶ viharejjâ n' eva kiṁci vi vadejjâ.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhusa vâ 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. || 6 ||

thānasattikkayam samattam.

¹ MSS. frequently t̄th. ² BG pasuyāe (cf. 2. 1. § 5). ³ A eiyāim. ⁴ B accitam. ⁵ MSS. accittam. ⁶ A ḥāim.

navamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikamkhati nisîhiyam phâsuyam
gamanâe; se puṇa nisîhiyam jânejjâ:¹ saam̄dām sapâṇam
jâra makkadâsam̄tâṇayam, tahappagâram nisîhiyam aphâsu-
215 yam anesanijjam lâbhe samte no cetessâmi. se bhikkhû vâ 2
abhikamkhati nisîhiyam gamanâe, se jjam puṇa nisîhiyam
jânejjâ: appapâṇam appabîyam jâra makkadâsam̄tâṇayam,²
tahappagâram nisîhiyam phâsuyam esaṇijjam lâbhe samte
cetessâmi. evam Sejjâgameṇyam neyavram jâra udayapasuyâe
tti. ||1||

je tattha duvaggâ vâ tivaggâ vâ cauvaggâ vâ pamcavaggâ
vâ abhisamdhârenti³ nisîhiyam gamanâe, te no annamannassa
kâyam âlimgejja⁴ vâ vilimgejja⁴ vâ cumbejja⁴ vâ damtehi
216 vâ nahehi⁵ vâ⁵ acchimdejja vâ.

eyam⁶ khalu tassa bhikkhusa vâ bhikkhuṇie vâ sâmaggi-
yam, jam savvatthehim sahie samie sadâ jâejjâ s'eyam
inam mannejjâ si tti bemi. ||2||

nisîhiyasattikkayam samattam.

dasamam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 uccârapâsavaṇakiriyâe ubbâhijjamâne¹
sayassa pâyapumchanaṭassa asatîle tato pacchâ sâhammiyam
jâejjâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa tham̄dilam jânejjâ:
saam̄dām sapâṇam jâra makkadâsam̄tâṇayam,² tahappa-
217 gâramsi tham̄dilamsi no uccârapâsavaṇam vosirejjâ. se
bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa tham̄dilam jânejjâ: appapâṇam
appabîyam jâra makkadâsam̄tâṇayam,² tahappagâramsi
tham̄dilamsi uccârapâsavaṇe vosirejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa tham̄dilam jânejjâ: assim
paḍiyâe egam sâhammiyam samuddissa, assim paḍiyâe bahave
sâhammiyâ sammuddissa, assim paḍiyâe egam sâhammiṇim
samuddissa, assim paḍiyâe bahave sâhammiṇio 3 samuddissa,
assim paḍiyâe bahave samanamâhaṇavaṇîmaga pagaṇiya 2
pâṇâim 4 jâra uddesiyan ceteti, tahappagâram tham̄dilam
purisam̄tarakâdam⁴ vâ jâra bahiyâ nîhadam vâ,⁵ annataramsi

¹ B jâniyâ. ² MSS. °yamsi. ³ A °eti, C °ei. ⁴ AC °jjâ. ⁵ B om.
⁶ AC evam.

¹ B uppâh°, A uvvâh°. ² MSS. °yamsi. ³ B °niyâo, A nio. ⁴ B adds apuri-
sam̄tarakâdam. ⁵ B adds apñihadam.

vâ tahappagâramsi thamđilam̄si no uccârapâsavanam̄ vosirejjâ. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: bahave samanamâhaṇakivavaṇīmagaatihi samuddissa pâṇāim̄ 4 jâva üddesiyaṁ ceteti, apurisamtarakadām̄⁶ jâva bahiyâ anīhaḍam,⁷ annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thaṇḍilam̄si no uccârapâsavanam̄ vosirejjâ. aha puṇa evam̄ jânejjâ: puri- 218 samitaraṇadām̄ jâva bahiyâ nîhaḍam vâ, annataramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thamđilam̄si uccârapâsavanam̄ vosirejjâ. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: assim̄ paḍiyâe kayam vâ kâriyam vâ pâmicciyam vâ channam vâ ghatṭham vâ matṭham vâ littam vâ samaṭṭham vâ sampadhûvitam⁸ vâ annataramsi tahappagâramsi thamđilam̄si no uccârapâsavanam̄ vosirejjâ. ||5||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: iha khalu gâhâvâti vâ gâhâvatiputtâ vâ kamđâni vâ mûlâni vâ 219 jâva hariyâni vâ amptâto vâ bâhim̄ nîharanti,⁹ bâhio¹⁰ vâ amitam sâharamti, annayaramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thamđilam̄si no uccârapâsavanam̄ vosirejjâ. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: kham-dhamsi vâ pîḍhamsi vâ mamcamsi vâ mâlamsi vâ atṭamsi¹¹ vâ pâsâyamsi vâ annayaramsi¹² vâ tahappagâramsi¹³ thamđilam̄si no uccârapâsavanam̄ vosirejjâ. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: anam̄tarahiyâe pudhavie sasaniddhâe pudhavie sasarakkhâe pudhavie mattiyâmakkadâe cittamam̄tâe silâe cittamam̄tâe lelue¹⁴ kolâvâsam̄si vâ dâruyam̄si vâ jîvapatitthiyam̄si vâ jâva makkadâsam̄tânayam̄si annayaramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thamđilam̄si no uccârapâsavaṇam̄ vosirejjâ. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam̄ puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: iha khalu gâhâvâti vâ gâhâvatiputtâ vâ kamđâni vâ jâva bîyâni vâ parisâdem̄su vâ parisâdemi vâ parisâdessoam̄ti vâ, annaya- 220 ramsi vâ tahappagâramsi thamđilam̄si no uccârapâsavanam̄ vosirejjâ. ||9||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gâhâvatiputtâ vâ sâlini vâ vîhîni vâ muggâni vâ mâsâni vâ¹⁵ tilâni vâ kulatthâni vâ

⁶ A puris^o. ⁷ AB nîhadam. ⁸ B sampadhuviyam. ⁹ B om̄. ¹⁰ B pâhito. ¹¹ A ahâmsi, B atṭhamsi. ¹² B om. ¹³ AB om. ¹⁴ B loluyâe. ¹⁵ A adds vilâni vâ.

javâni vâ javajavâni vâ patîrimsu vâ patîrimti¹⁶ vâ patîrissamti vâ, annataramsi vâ etc. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: âmoyâni vâ ghasâni vâ bhiluyâni vâ vijjalâni vâ khâneyâni vâ kada-vâni¹⁷ vâ pagadâni vâ darîni vâ paduggâni vâ samâni vâ visamâni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||11||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: mânusaramdhaṇâni vâ mahisakaraṇâni vâ vasabhakaraṇâni vâ assakaraṇâni vâ hathikaraṇâni¹⁸ vâ kukkuḍakaraṇâni vâ makkadakaraṇâni vâ lâvayakaraṇâni vâ vatṭayakaraṇâni vâ 221 tittirikaraṇâni vâ kavotakaraṇâni vâ kapimjalakaraṇâni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||12||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: vehâna-sat̄hânesu vâ gaddhapaṭṭhat̄hânesu vâ merupavaḍaṇat̄hânesu vâ tarupavadaṇat̄hânesu vâ aganiphamdayat̄hânesu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: ârâmâni vâ ujjâṇâni vâ vaṇâni vâ vaṇasamđâni vâ devakulâni vâ selâni vâ pavâni vâ annataramsi etc. ||14||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: atṭala-yâni vâ cariyâni vâ dârâni vâ gopurâni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: tiyâni vâ caukkâni vâ cacecarâni vâ caummuhâni vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: imgâ-lađâhesu vâ khâradâhesu vâ mađayađâhesu¹⁹ vâ¹² madayathûbhîyâsu vâ madayacefiyâsu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||17||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: nadiyâ-yayañesu¹⁸ vâ pamkâyayañesu vâ ugghâyayañesu vâ seyanavahamsi²⁰ vâ annayaramsi vâ etc. ||18||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: nadiyâsu vâ maṭṭiyâkhâniyâsu naviyâsu goppalehiyâsu²¹ gavâñisu vâ khâñisu vâ annataramsi vâ etc. ||19||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jânejjâ: dâga-

¹⁶ B pairamti. ¹⁷ A kada-yâni. ¹⁸ A °ayañesu. ¹⁹ B oghâ°, cf.¹⁸. ²⁰ B °pa-dhamsi. ²¹ B adds vâ.

vaccamsi và sâgavaccamsi và mûlagavaccamsi²² và annataramsi và etc. ||20||

se bhikkhû và 2, se jjam puṇa thamđilam jānejjā : asaṇavaṇamsi và sanavaṇamsi và dhāyaṇavāṇamsi²³ và keyai-²²⁴ vanamsi và ambaṇavāṇamsi và asogavaṇamsi và nāgavaṇamsi¹² và¹² punnāgavaṇamsi và cunnagavaṇamsi¹² và, annaṭaresu và tahappagāresu và pattovaesu va pupphovaesu và phalovaesu và viōvaesu và hariṭovaesu và no uccārapāṣavaṇam vosirejjā. ||21||

se bhikkhû và 2 sayapāyayam và parapāyayam và gahāya, se ttam āyāe egamtam avakkamejjā²⁴ aṇāvāyayamsi asamloiyamsi appapāṇayamsi jāra makkaḍāṣamtaṇayayamsi ah' ārāmāyamsi và uvassayayamsi, tato samjayaṁ eva uccārapāṣavaṇam vosirejjā, vosirittā se ttam ādāe egamtam avakkamejjā²⁵ jāra makkaḍāṣamtaṇayayamsi ah' ārāmāyamsi và jhāme thamđilamsi và annataramsi và tahappagāramsi thamđilamsi acittamsi tato samjayaṁ eva uccārapāṣavaṇam pariṭṭhavejjā.²⁶

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa và 2 sāmaggiyam, etc. ||22||

uccārapāṣavaṇasattikkayam samattam.

egādasam ajjhayanam.

se bhikkhû và 2 muimgasaddāṇi và namđimuimgasaddāṇi²²⁵ và jhallarisaddāṇi¹ và annatarāṇi và tahappagarāṇi² virūvarūvāṇi² vitatāim saddāim kaṇṇasoyapadiyāe no abhisamdharejjā gamaṇāe. ||1||

se bhikkhû và 2 ahā v' egatiyāim saddāim suneti, tam jahā : vīṇāsaddāṇi và vivāmcisaddāṇi và vavīsagasaddāṇi³ và tuṇayasaddāṇi và paṇayasaddāṇi và tumbavīṇiyasaddāṇi và dukuṇasaddāṇi⁴ và annaṭarāṇi và tahappagārāim virūvarūvāṇi saddāṇi và tatāim kaṇṇasoyapadiyāe no abhisamdharejjā²²⁶ gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhû và 2 ahā v' egatiyāim saddāim suneti, tam jahā : tālasaddāṇi và kamṣatālasaddāṇi⁵ và lattiyasaddāṇi và gohiyasaddāṇi⁶ và kirikiriyasaddāṇi và annatarāṇi và

²² B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi và. ²³ A dhoyai, B dhātai. ²⁴ B avakkame.

²⁵ A avakamme. ²⁶ B vosirejjā.

¹ B jhallari. ² B "āṇi. ³ B pappisa". ⁴ B ṣaṇuṇo, C dukula". ⁵ A om.

⁶ B goviya.

tahappaggârâim virûvarûvâim tâlasaddâim kaññasoyapadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe. ||3||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . tam jahâ: sañkhasaddâni vâ veñusaddâni vâ vanisasadâni vâ kharamuhisaddâni vâ piripiriyasaddâni vâ, annatarâni vâ tahappaggârâim virûvarûvâim saddâim jhusirâim kaññasoyapadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe. ||4||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , tam jahâ: vappâni vâ phalihâni⁷ vâ jára sarâni vâ sarapamîtiyâni vâ sarassarapamîtiyâni vâ annatarâni vâ virûvarûvâim saddâim kaññasoyapadiyâe no abhisamdhârejjâ gamañâe. ||5||

227 se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , tam jahâ: kacchâni vâ nûmâni vâ gahanâni vâ vañâni vâ vañaduggâni vâ pavvayâni vâ pavvayaduggâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||6||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , tam jahâ: gâmâni² vâ nagarâni vâ nigamâni vâ râyahâni³ vâ âsamapayapaṭṭanasañnivesâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||7||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , ârâmâni vâ ujjâñâni vâ vañâni vâ vañasamâdâni vâ devakulâni vâ sabhâni vâ pavâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||8||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , atṭâni vâ atṭâlayâni vâ cariyâni vâ dârâni⁵ vâ⁵ gopurâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||9||

228 se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , tiyâni vâ caukkâni vâ cacecarâni vâ caummuhâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||10||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhânakaranâni vâ vasabhatṭhânakaranâni vâ assaṭṭhânakaranâni² vâ hatthiṭṭhânakaranâni⁸ vâ jára kavimjalatṭhânakaranâni⁸ vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||11||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , mahisajuddhâni vâ vasabhajuddhâni vâ assajuddhâni vâ hatthijuddhâni vâ jára kavimjalajuddhâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||12||

229 se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . , jûhiyatṭhânâni⁹ vâ hayajûhiyatṭhânâni vâ gayajûhiyatṭhânâni vâ annatarâni vâ etc. ||13||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . ,¹⁰ akkhâiyatṭhânâni vâ mânummâni-

⁷ B phalibhâni. ⁸ AB karanaṭṭhânâni. ⁹ A juddhiya. ¹⁰ A jâva suneti.

yatthānāni vā mahayāhayanaṭṭagītavāiyataṁtalatālatuḍiya-paḍuppavāiyāṭṭhānāni vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ kalaḥāṇi vā dīḍhbāṇi vā damarāṇi vā dovajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , khuddiyam dāriyam parivuyam¹¹ māmāḍitālāmkitanittusamāṇim¹² pehāe egapurisam vā vahāe nīpijjamāṇam pehāe annatarāṇi vā etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayarāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim evam jānejjā, tam jahā : bahusagadāṇi vā bahurahāṇi vā bahumilakkhūṇi vā bahupaccamāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahāsavāim kaṇṇasoyapadāiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamanāē. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , tam jahā : itthīṇi vā purisāṇi vā therāṇi vā dāharāṇi vā majjhimāṇi vā ābharaṇavibhūsiyāṇi vā gāyamāṇi vā vāyamāṇi vā naccamāṇi vā hasamāṇi vā namamāṇi vā mohamāṇi vā vīpulam asanapāṇakhāimasāimam¹³ paribhumjamāṇi¹⁴ vā paribhāyamāṇi vā vicchaddamāṇāni vā viggovamāṇāni vā annatarāṇi vā etc. (cf. § 17). ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloiehim saddehim, no paraloiehim saddehim, no sutehim saddehim, no asutehim saddehim, no ditthehim¹⁵ saddehim, no aditthehim¹⁶ saddehim sajjejjā, no rajjejjā, no gjijhejjā, no ajjhovajjejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhusa vā 2 sāmaggiyam jāra jāejjā si tti bemi. ||19||

saddasattikkayam samattam.

bārasamam aijjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahā v' egatiyāim rūvāin pāsai, tam jahā : gamthimāṇi vā vedhimāṇi vā pūrimāṇi vā samghātimāṇi vā 232 kaṭṭhakammāṇi¹ vā potthakammāṇi cittakammāṇi vā maṇikammāṇi vā damtakammāṇi vā² mālakammāṇi vā pattachejjakammāṇi vā vividhāṇi vā vedhimāim annatarāim tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim cakkhūdamsaṇapadāiyae no abhisam-

¹¹ B paricittam. ¹² AB nirujjhāmāṇiyam, Com. nittusamāṇi tti. ¹³ AC khāimam, B om. khāimasāimam. ¹⁴ A imtāṇi. ¹⁵ B itthehim. ¹⁶ B kampehim.

¹ B kaṭṭhāṇi. ² B adds kaṭṭhakammāṇi vā.

dhârejjâ gamañâe. *eram* neyavram jahâ saddapadiyâe savvarâittavajjâ rûvapadiyâ vi. || 1 ||
rûvasattikkayam samattam.

terasamam ajjhayañam.

parakiriyan̄ ajjhathiyam samsesiym¹ no tam² sâtie, no tam niyame. se se³ paro pâe âmajjejja vâ (pamajjejja vâ); no tam sâtie, no tam niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pâdâim samvâhêjja vâ palimaddejja vâ.⁴ || 2 ||
se se paro pâdâim phusejja vâ raejja vâ; no tam sâtie, no tam niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. telleñā vâ ghañeñā vâ vasâe vâ makkhejja vâ bhilimgejja⁵ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheñā⁶ vâ kakkeñā vâ cuññeñā vâ vanñeñā vâ ullolejja⁷ vâ uvvalejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

234 s. s. p. p. sîtodagaviyadêna vâ usinodagaviyadêna vâ uccho-lejja vâ padhoejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareñā vilevañajâteñā âlimpejja vâ vilimpejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareñā dhûvañajâteñā dhûvejja vâ padhû-vejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

s. s. p. pâdâo khânum⁸ vâ kamtagam vâ niharejja vâ visohejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pâdâo pûyam vâ soniyam vâ niharejja vâ visohejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kâyam âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ; no tam sâtie, no tam niyame (*all as in §§ 2–10; substitute kâyam for pâdâim*). || 11 ||

se se paro kâyam̄si vañam âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ, no tam sâtie, no tam niyame (*all as in §§ 2–6; kâyam̄si vañam for pâdâim*). || 12 ||

se se paro kâyam̄si vañam annatareñam satthajâteñam acchimdejja vâ vicchimdejja vâ, se se paro annatareñam satthajâteñam acchimdiñtâ vâ 2 pûyam vâ soniyam

236 vâ niharejja vâ visohëjja vâ, no tam sâtie, no tam niyame. || 13 ||

¹ AB samsetiyam. ² A evam, B ttam. ³ B has generally se siyâ or se si.

⁴ B adds abhiñgijjejja vâ. ⁵ B vilamgejja vâ. ⁶ A loddheñā. ⁷ B ullodejja.

⁸ B khânum.

se se paro kâyamsi gamḍam vâ aratiyam vâ pulayam vâ bhagamdalâm vâ âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ; no tam sâtie, no tam niyame (*all as in §§ 12, 13; substitute kâyamsi gamḍam vâ, etc.*) ||14||

se se paro kâyâo seyam vâ jallam vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ; no tam sâtie, no tam niyame. ||15||

s. s. p. acchimalam vâ kammalamalâm vâ damtamalam vâ nahamalam vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. ||16||

s. s. p. dîhâim vâhâim, dîhâim româim, dîhâim bhamuhâim dîhâim kakkharomâim dîhâim vattihromâim kappejja vâ sam̄thavejja vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||17||

s. s. p. sisâo likkham vâ jûyam vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. ||18||

s. s. p. am̄kamsi vâ paliyam̄kamsi vâ tuyattâvettâ⁹ pâdâim¹⁰ âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ; evam̄ hetthimo gamo pâdâdi¹¹ bhaniyarvo. ||19||

s. s. p. am̄kamsi vâ paliyam̄kamsi vâ tuyattâvettâ hâram vâ addhahâram vâ urattham vâ geveyam vâ maudam vâ pâlambam vâ suvaññasuttam vâ âbim̄dhejja¹² vâ pivim̄dhejja¹³ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. ||20||

s. s. p. ârâmamsi vâ ujjânamsi vâ nîharittâ vâ viso-hittâ¹⁴ vâ pâyâim âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja va; n. t. s., n. t. n. evam̄ netarvo annamannakiriyâ vi. ||21||

s. s. p. suddhenam vâ vaibalenam teiccham âutte, s. s. p. asuddhenam vaibalenam teiccham âutte, s. s. p. gilânassa sacittâim¹⁵ kamdâni vâ mûlâni vâ tayâni vâ hariyâni vâ khânettu vâ kattetту vâ kattâvettu¹⁶ vâ teiccham âuttejjâ;¹⁷ n. t. s., n. t. n. ||22||

kat̄tuvayanâ kat̄tuvayanâ pânabhûtajîvasattâ¹⁸ veyanam vedemti.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam, etc. ||23||
terasamam sattikkayam samattam.

⁹ AC tuyattâvejjâ. ¹⁰ AC pâdâtim. ¹¹ A pâyâe, C pâyâdi. ¹² B âvîm-hejja. ¹³ A pâv, C piñ, B viñihejja. ¹⁴ A paribhetta. ¹⁵ B sa vi tâim. ¹⁶ A om. ¹⁷ B âuttejjâ.

¹ AB sam̄setiyam.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇam.

239 se bhikkhû vâ 2 annamannakiriyam ajjhathhiyam samsesi-yam;¹ n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pâe âmajjejja vâ pamajjejja vâ, n. t. s., n. t. n., sesam̄ tam̄ ceva.

eyam̄ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam̄, etc. ||1||
caudasamam̄ sattikkayam̄ samattam̄.

sattikkao samatto.

biiyâ cûlâ.

¹ A samseiyam̄, B samsetiyam̄.

TAIYÂ CŪLÂ.

PAMCADASAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

B H Â V A N Â .

teṇam kālenam teṇam samaenam samaṇe bhagavam
 Mahāvīre pamcahaṭṭhattare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhim
 cue¹ caittā gabbham vakkante; hatthuttarāhim gabbhā² 242
 gabbham sāharie; hatthuttarāhim jāe; hatthuttarāhim
 savvato³ savvatāe³ mumde bhaviṭṭā agārāo anagāriyam
 pavvaie; hatthuttarāhim kasine paḍipunne avvāghāe nirāva-
 rane aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaranāṇadamsaṇe samuppanne;
 sātiṇā bhagavam parinivvue. ||1||

samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇie susamasu-
 samāe samāe vītikkamtāe,¹ susamāe samāe vītikkamtāe, susa-
 madusamāe² samāe vītikkamtāe, dūsamasamāe³ samāe 243
 bahuvitikkamtāe pannattariē vāsehiṁ māsehi⁴ ya⁵ addhana-
 vamasesehim, je se gimhāṇam cautthe māse atthame pakkhe
 āsādhasuddhe, tassa ḥam āsādhasuddhassa chaṭṭhīpakkhenam
 hatthuttarāhim nakkhattenam jogovagatenam⁶ mahāvijaya-
 siddhatthapupphuttaravarapuṇḍarīyadisāvadhiyavaddham-
 ḥāṇō⁷ mahāvīmāṇō vīsam sāgarovamāīm āuyam pālaittā
 āukkhaenam bhavakkhaenam thitikkhaenam cuto caittā iha
 khalu Jambuddīve⁸ dīve bhārahe vāse dāhiṇāddhabharahe
 dāhiṇamāhaṇa Kumḍapurasamnivesamsi Usabhadattassa mā-
 hanassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇamdāe māhanie Jālamdhara-
 yanasaṇgottāe⁹ sīhabbhavabhūtenam appāneṇam kucchimsi
 vakkante.¹⁰ ||2||

samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre tinnāṇovagate yāvi hotthā :

1. ¹ B cuto. ² A gabbhā. ³ A om.

2. ¹ B vīṭī, vīṭī^o, vīṭī^o, A vītikkamtā. ² A om, dūsamāe. ³ B dus^o. ⁴ A māse-
 him. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B jogomavāgatenam. ⁷ B sovatthiyā. ⁸ A Jambūdīve.

⁹ B Jālamdharaṇyassagottāe. ¹⁰ A vakkante.

caissâmi tti jâṇai, cuemi tti jâṇai, cayamâne na jâṇati.
suhume nâm se kâle pannatte. ||3||

tao nâm samaṇe bhagavam Mahâvîre aṇukampamtenam
devenam jîyam eyam ti katṭu, je se vâsânam tacce mâse
244 paṇcame pakkhe âsoyabahule, tassa nâm âsoyabahulassa
terasipakkheṇam hatthuttarâhim nakkhattenam jogovagate-
nâm bâsîtihim¹ râtimdiehim vîtikkamtehim² tesitimassa
râtimdiyassa pariyâe vat̄tamâne dâhiṇamâhaṇa Kumḍapura-
samnivesâo³ uttarakhattiya Kumḍapurasamnivesam Nâtânam
khattiyânam Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisalâe⁴ khattiyânie
Vâsit̄hasagottâe⁵ asubhânam poggalânam avahâram karettâ
subhânam poggalânam pakkhevam karettâ kucchimsi⁶
gabbham sâharati; je vi ya Tisalâe⁴ khattiyânie gabbhe,
tam pi ya dâhiṇamâhaṇa Kumḍapurasamnivesamsi³ Usabha-
dattassa mâhanassa Koḍâlasagottassa Devânamdâe mâhanie
Jâlamdhârayaṇasagottâe⁷ kucchimsi⁶ gabbham sâharati. ||4||

samaṇe bhagavam Mahâvîre tinnâṇovagate yâvi hotthâ :
sâharijissâmi tti jâṇati, sâhariemi tti jâṇai, sâharijjamâne vi¹
jâṇati samaṇâuso. ||5||

245 teṇam kâlenam teṇam samaṇem Tisalâe¹ khattiyânie aha
annayâ kadâi² navanham mâsânam bahupadipunñânam
addhuṭhamânam³ raimdiyânam vîtikkamtânam,⁴ je se
gimhânam padhame mâse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa
cettasuddhassa⁵ terasipakkheṇam hatthuttarâhim nakkhatte-
nâm jogovagatenam samaṇam bhagavam Mahâviram âroyâ
âroyam⁶ pasû/a. ||6||

jam nâm râtim Tisalâ¹ khattiyâni¹ samaṇam bhagavam
Mahâviram âroyâ² âroyam² pasûtâ, tam³ nâm râtim⁴ bhava-
navatîvânamamtarajotisiyavimâṇavâsidevehi ya devîhi ya
uvayamtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege maham divve
devujjote devasamunivâtenam devakahakkahe uppimjalabhûte
yâvi hotthâ. ||7||

jam rayanim ca nâm Tisalâ¹ khattiyâni¹ samaṇam bhaga-

4. ¹ B yogamuvagatenam bâshim. ² A vîtikkamtehim. ³ A Kumḍapuri.
4 A Tisilâe. ⁵ A °ssa°. ⁶ B kucchaṇsi. ⁷ B °ssa°.

5. ¹ B adds na.

6. ¹ A Tisilâe. ² B kadâyi. ³ AB addha°. ⁴ A vîtikkamtânam. ⁵ A °suddha.

6 B ârogam.

7. ¹ A Tisilâe. ² A aro°. ³ A te. ⁴ B râti.

8. ¹ A Tisilâe.

vām Mahāvīram āroyā āroyam pasūtā, tam rayanīm ca nām bahave devā ya devīo ya egam maham amayavāsam ca gamdhavāsam ca cuṇṇavāsam ca pupphavāsam² ca² hiranṇavāsam ca rayaṇavāsam ca vāsam vāsimsu. ||8||

jam rayanīm ca nām Tisalā khattiyānī samanām bhagavam Mahāvīram āroyā¹ āroyam¹ pasūtā, tam nām rayanīm bha- 246 vanavaivānamamtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsiṇo devā ya devīo ya samanassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa koṭugabhuṭikammām² titthagarābhiseyam ca karimsu. ||9||

jato nām pabhitiṁ bhagavam Mahāvīre Tisalāe¹ khatti-yānīe kucchiṁsi gabbham āhue,² tato nām pabhiti³ tam kulam vipuleṇam hiranṇeṇam suvaṇṇeṇam dhaṇneṇam dhanneṇam māṇikkeṇam mottienam samkhasilappavaleṇam atīva² parivaddhai. ||10||

tato nām samanassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammāpiyaro eyam attham jāṇittā¹ nivattadasāhamsi vokkamtam̄si sucibhūtam̄si vipulam asanapāṇakhāmasāimam uvakkhadāvemti, vipulam asana⁴ uvakkhadāvettā mittanātisayaṇasambandhivaggam uvanimam̄temti, 2 ttā bahave samanamāhaṇaki-vāṇavaṇāmagabhivvumḍagapamḍaragāṇa² vicchaddemti³ viggovemti³ visāṇemti, dātāresu nām dāyam pajjābhāemti,³ vicchaddittā viggovittā visāṇittā⁴ dāyaresu nām dāyam 247 pajjābhāēttā mittanātisayaṇasambandhivaggam bhumiṇāvemti,³ 2 ttā mittanātisayaṇasambandhivaggenam im' eyārūvam nāmadhejjam karemti:⁵ ||11||

jao¹ nām pabhiim ime kumāre Tisalāe² khattiyānīe kucchiṁsi gabbe āhue,³ tato nām pabhiim imam kulam⁴ vipuleṇam hiranṇeṇam suvaṇṇeṇam dhaṇneṇam⁴ dhanneṇam⁴ māṇikkeṇam mottienam samkhasilappavaleṇam atīva² parivaddhai; to⁵ hou kumāre Vaddhamāne. ||12||

tato nam samane bhagavam Mahāvīre pamcadhātīparivude, tam jahā : khīradhāīe, majjaṇadhāīe mamḍāvaṇadhāīe khellāvanadhāīe¹ amkadhāīe; amkāo amkam sāharijjamāne ramme

8. ² B om.

9. ¹ A ar°, B gg. ² B bhūt.

10. ¹ A Tisilāe. ² A āhūe. ³ B tappabhitī.

11. ¹ B jāṇiyā. ² B āhimcchumdaga. ³ A °etī, B °ei. ⁴ B ss. ⁵ B kārāvemti.

12. ¹ B adds ya. ² A Tisilāe. ³ AB āhūe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ C tam hou nām.

13. ¹ B kheḍa.

maṇikoṭṭimatale girikamdarasamallīne va² campayapāyave
ahāṇupuvvīe samvaddhai. ||13||

tao nām samane bhagavam Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-
viniyattabālabhāve¹ aṇussuyāim² orālāim māṇussagāim
paṇcalakkhaṇāim kāmabhogāim saddapharisarasarūvagam-
dhāim pariyāremāne evam cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇe bhagavam Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa nām ime
tinni nāmadhejjā evam āhijjamti : ammāpiusaṇtiie Vaddha-
māne, sahasammudie Samane, bhīmabhayabheravam orālam¹
acelayam parīsaham¹ sahai tti kaṭṭu devehim se nāmam
kayam Samane Bhagavam Mahāvīre. samaṇassa nām
bhagavao Mahāvīrassa piṭā Kāsavagotte nām. tassa nām
tinni nāmadhejjā evam āhijjamti, tam jahā : Siddhatthe ti
vā, Sejjamse, ti vā Jasamse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavao

248 Mahāvīrassa ammā Vāsiṭṭhasagottā. tise nām tinni nāma-
dhejjā evam āhijjamti ; tam jahā² : Tisalā³ ti vā, Videhadi-
nnā ti vā Piyakāriṇī ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa
pittijae Supāsse Kāsavagotte nām. samaṇassa bhagavao
Mahāvīrassa jetṭhe bhāyā Namdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotte
nām. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa jetṭhā⁴ bhaiṇī
Sudamsaṇā Kāsavagottenam⁵. samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvī-
rassa bhajjā Jasoyā Kodinnagottenam⁵. samaṇassa bhagavao
Mahāvīrassa dhūtā Kāsavagottenam, tise nām do nāma-
dhejjā evam āhijjamti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadamsaṇā ti vā.
samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenam,
tise nām do nāmadhejjā evam āhijjamti, tam⁷ jahā⁷: Sesavatī
ti⁸ vā, Jasavatī ti⁸ vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa ammāpitaro Pāsāvaccijā
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te nām bahūim vāsāim samaṇo-
249 vāsagapariyāgam pālaittā chaṇham jīvanikāyānam samra-
kkhaṇanimittam¹ aloyittā niṇḍittā garahittā² padikkamittā
ahāriham uttaraguṇam pāyacchittam padivajjittā kusasam-
thāram duruhittā bhattam pacceakkhaṇām³, bhattam pacce-
akkhaittā apacchimāe māraṇamtiyāe sarīrasaṇlehaṇāe susi-

13. ² B vi, A om; B samullīne.

14. ¹ C pariṇaye, B om; A vinivitta. ² B adds appattāim.

15. ¹ B °e. ² A om. ³ A Tisalā. ⁴ B kanīṭṭhā. ⁵ AB correct kāsavī. ⁶ AC
Kodinnāgottenam, B gottenam Kodinnā. ⁷ B °om. ⁸ A °itti.

16. ¹ B sarakkh°. ² B garihetta. ³ B °amti.

yasarīrā kālamāse⁴ kālam kiccā tam sarīram⁵ vippajahittā⁶
abbhute kappe devattāe uvavannā. tao nām āukkhaenām
cutā⁷ cavittā Mahāvidehe vāse carimeṇam ūsāsenām⁸ sijjhī-
ssamti bujjhissamti⁹ muccissamti parinivvāissamti savvadu-
kkhānam amtam karēssamti. ||16||

tenām kālenām tenām samaenām samañe bhagavām
Mahāvire nātē Nātāputte nāyakulanivvatte¹ videhe Vide-
hadinne videhajacce videhasūmāle tīsam vāsāim videha tti
kaṭṭu agāramajjhe² vasittā ammāpitūhim kālagatehim deva-
logam anuppattehim samattapainne ceccā hiranñām, ceccā
suvaññām, ceccā balam, ceccā vāhañām, ceccā dhanadha-
nnakanagarayañasamtaśārasāvadejjām vicchaddēttā viggovittā²⁵⁰
vissānitta, dātāresu nām dāyām pajjābhāittā³, samvaccharām
dalaittā, je se hemamitānām padhame māse padhame pakkhe
maggasirabahule, tassa nām maggasirabahulassa dasamī-
pakkhenām hatthuttarāhim nakkhattenām jogovagatenām
abhinkkhamanābhippāe⁴ yāvi hotthā. ||17||

samvacchareṇa hohiti
abhinikkhamanām tu Jīṇavarimḍānām¹ |
to atthasampadānām
pavattati puvvasurāo ||i||
egā hiranñakodī
atṭh' eva aṇūnagā sayasahassā |
sūrodayamādiyam
dijjai jā pāyarāso¹ tti ||ii||
tinn' eva ya kodisayā
atṭhāsītim ca homti kodīo |
asiyam ca satasahassā
etam samvacchare dinnām. ||iii||
Vesamanakumḍaladharā
devā logamtiyā mahiddhīyā |
bohiṇti ya titthayaram
pannarasarasu kammabhūmīsu. ||iv||
bamphammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. ⁴ Badds nam. ⁵ B sarīriyam. ⁶ A vipayahittā. ⁷ MSS. cute. ⁸ B uss^o. ⁹ A om.

17. ¹ B °vinivatte, C °nivatte. ² A āgāra. ³ B dāyāresu nām dāettā bhāittā.

⁴ BC always abhinikkh.

v. 1. ¹ B °varimḍasā.

v. 2. ¹ B pātrāso.

boddhavvâ Kāñharâîno majjhe |
 loyam̄tiyâ vimâñâ
 at̄hasuvatthâ asam̄khejjâ. ||v||
 ete devanikâyâ
 bhagavam̄ bohim̄ti Jînavaram̄ Vîram̄ |
 savvajagajjîvahiyam̄
 araham̄ tittham̄ pavaattehim̄ ||vi||

tato ñam̄ samañassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa abhinikkha-
 manâbhippâyam̄ jânittâ bhavañavaivânamamtarajoisiyavi-
 mânavâsiño devâ ya devio ya saehim̄ 2 rûvehim̄ saehim̄ 2
 nevatthehim̄ saehim̄ 2 cimdhheim̄ savviddhîe savvajutie¹
 savvabalasamudaenam̄ sayâim̄ 2 jânavimâñâim̄ duruhanti,
 sayâim̄ 2 jânavimâñâim̄ duruhittâ ahâbâdarâim̄ pöggalâim̄
 padisâdemti,² ahâbâdarâim̄ pöggalâim̄ padisâdittâ² ahâsu-
 252 humâim̄ poggalâim̄ pariyâiyam̄ti, ahâsuhumâim̄ poggalâim̄
 pariyâittâ uddham̄ uppayañti, uddham̄ uppaittâ tâe ukkitthâe
 sigghâe cavalâe turiyâe divvâe devagañie ahe ñam̄ ovata-
 mânâ 2 tirie ñam̄ asam̄khejjâim̄ divasamuddâim̄ vitikkama-
 mânâ, jen' eva Jambuddîve,³ ten' eva uvâgaccham̄ti, ten'
 eva uvâgacchittâ, jen' eva uttarakhattiya Kumđapura-
 samnivese, ten' eva uvâgaccham̄ti, ten' eva uvâgacchittâ
 jen' eva uttarakhattiya Kumđapurasamnivesassa uttarapu-
 ratthime disibhâe, ten' eva jhatti vegeña uvañthiyâ. ||18||

tao ñam̄ Sakke devimde devarâyâ sañiyam̄ sañiyam̄
 jânavimâñam̄ patthavei 2 ttâ,⁴ sañiyam̄ 2 jânavimâñâo
 paccotarati,⁵ 2 ttâ⁴ egam̄tam̄ avakkamati⁶ 2 ttâ⁴ mahañâ
 veuvvieñam̄ samugghâteñam̄ samoñañati,⁶ 2 ttâ⁴ egam̄ maham̄
 nânâmañikanagaráyanâbhaticittam̄ subham̄ cárukamtarûvam̄
 253 devachamdayam̄ viuvvati,⁶ tassa ñam̄ devachamdayassa bahu-
 majjhadesabhâge egam̄ maham̄ sapâyapidham̄ sîhâsañam̄
 nânâmañikanagaráyanâbhaticittam̄ subham̄ cárukamtarûvam̄
 viuvvati;⁶ ||19|| jen' eva samañe bhagavam̄ Mahavîre, ten'
 eva uvâgacchati,¹ ten' eva uvâgacchittâ samañam̄ bhagavam̄
 Mahâvîram̄ tikkhutto âdâhiñapadâhiñam̄ kareti, 2 ttâ sama-
 ñam̄ bhagavam̄ Mahâvîram̄ vam̄dati² namamsati,² vam̄dittâ

18, 19. ¹ B om. ² B pari^o. ³ A Jambûdîve. ⁴ MSS. full phrase. ⁵ AC paccottar.

⁶ A °am̄ti. ⁷ A cárukamtam̄ cárurûvam̄.

20. ¹ A °mti. ² AB° am̄ti.

namamsittā samanām bhagavam Mahāvīram gahāya, jen' eva devachamdae, ten' eva uvāgacchati,¹ uvāgacchittā sañiyam² puratthābhimuhe sīhāsanē nisīyāveti,¹ 2 ttā sayapāgasahassapāgehim tellehim abbham̄geti,¹ 2 ttā gamdhakasāehim ulloleti,¹ 2 ttā suddhodaenam majjāveti,¹ 2 ttā jassa jamtapalam³ sayasahasseṇam ti padolabhittaenā pāsāhienā⁴ sitaeṇā⁵ gosīsarattacamdaṇenā apulimpati⁶ īśinīsāsavojjhām varanacara-pattanuggatam kusalanarapasamsitam⁷ assalālāpelavam cheyā-yariyakaṇagakhaciyatommā⁸ hamsalākkhaṇam patta-juyalam⁹ niyamsāveti,¹ 2 ttā hāram addhahāram uraththām egāvalim pālambasuttpattātamaudarayaṇamālāi āvīmdhāveti,¹ 2 ttā gamthimaveḍhimapūrimasamghātimenā malleṇam kapparukkham iva¹⁰ samālamketi,¹ 2 ttā doccam pi mahatā¹ veuvviyasumagghāteṇām samohaṇati, egaṇ mahām camdappabham sibiyam sahassavāhiṇīm viuvvai,² tam jahā : īhamiyyausabhaturaganaramakaravihagavānarakumjararurusa- 254 rabhacamarasaddūlasīhavaṇalayavicitta-vijjhāharamihuṇajatta-jogajuttam³ accīsaḥassamālinīyam⁴ sunīrūvi/amisimisimtarū-vagasaḥassakalitam īsibhisamīṇam bibbhisamīṇam⁵ cakkhullo-yanalēssam muttāhaḍamuttajālamtaropitam tavanīyapavara-lambūse⁶ lam̄bam̄tasuttadāmām hāraddhahārabhūṣaṇasamo-ṇātām ahīyapecchanījjam paumalayabhatticittam⁷ nāṇālaya-bhättiviraiyam subham cārukamtarūvam⁸ nāṇāmanipamca- 255 vāṇīgham̄tāpadāyaparimam̄di/aggasiharam subham cāru-kamtarūvam pāsādīyam darisanīyam surūvam. ||21||

sīyā uvanīyā Jīna—

varassa jaramaraṇavippamukkassa |

osannamalladāmā¹

jalathalayam̄-divvakusumehim ||vii||

sibiyāe majjhayāre

divvam̄ vararayaṇarūvacevatilyam¹ |

20. ³ C ya mullam. ⁴ A sāhienā. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B aṇuleppai. ⁷ B pariamimiyam, A corrects parinimmītam. ⁸ B gaṇagagabhiyā. ⁹ B bahūjuyalam. ¹⁰ A ṛukkham va.

21. ¹ A mahiyyā. ² A ḡemti. ³ B om. nara, has jugala for mīhuṇa, and cittam for puttām, A sāhala for saddālā. ⁴ B māṇīnīyam. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B lattasae. ⁷ B bhitti, and adds asogalayābhūtticittam kamḍalayabhatticittam. ⁸ A subha-kamtačārū.

v. 7. ¹ C uvasamta.

v. 8. ¹ B cīmēcīyam.

sîhâsaṇam mahariham
 sapâdapîḍham Jinavarassa || viii ||
 âlaiyamâlalamauḍe¹
 bhâsurabomdî varâbharaṇadhârî |
 khomayavatthaniyattho
 jassa ya mollam sayasahassam || ix ||
 chatthena u bhattenam
 ajjhavasâneṇa sohaṇena¹ Jîno |
 lesâhi visujjhanto
 âruhâi uttamam siyam || x ||
 sîhâsaṇe nivittho
 Sakk-Îsânâ ya dohi pâsehim |
 viyamti câmarâhim
 manirayaṇavicittadamidâhim || xi ||
 puvvim ulkkittâ mânusehi
 sâhattâharomapulaehim¹ |
 pacchâ vahamti devâ
 suraasurâ garulanâgimdâ² || xii ||
 purao surâ vahamti
 asurâ puṇa dâhiṇammi pâsammi |
 avare vahamti garulâ
 nâgâ puṇa uttare pâse || xiii ||
 vaṇasamḍam va kusumiyam
 paumasaro vâ jahâ sarayakâle |
 sohai¹ kusumabhareṇam
 iya gayaṇatalam² suragaṇehim || xiv ||
 siddhaṭṭhavaṇam va jahâ
 kanjyâravaṇam va campagavaṇam vâ |
 sohaṭi kusumabhareṇam
 iya gayaṇatalam suragaṇehim || xv ||
 varapâdahabherijhallari-
 samkhasatasahassiehi tûrehim |
 gagaṇatale dharaṇitale
 turiyaninâdo paramarammo || xvi ||

v. 9. ¹ B maudō.v. 10. ¹ B sumidarepa.v. 12. ¹ B romakûvehim. ² B garuda.v. 14. ¹ B sobhai. ² B tale.

tatavitatam ghanajhusiram¹
 ātojjam cauviham bahuvihīyam |
 vāemti tattha devā
 bahuhim² āṇattagasaṭehim ||xvii||

teṇam kālenam teṇam samaenam, je se hemamitānam
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa nam
 maggasirabahulassa dasamipakkhenam¹ suddhaenam² diva-
 senam vijaenam³ muhuttenam hatthuttarāhim⁴ nakkhatte-
 nem jogovagatenam pāṇigāmīni⁵ chāyāe viyattāe⁶ porisie
 chatthēnam bhaṭtenam apānaenam egam sādagam āyāe
 camdappahāe sibiyāe sahassavāhiṇie⁷ sadevamaṇuyāsurāe
 parisāe samannijjamāne uttarakhattiya Kumḍapurasamnive-
 sassa⁸ majjhēnam niggacchati, 2 ttā jen' eva nāyasamde
 ujjāne, teṇ' eva uvāgacchati, 2 ttā īsiraṭanappamānam 257
 acchoppeṇam bhūmībhāgenam sanīyam 2 camdappabhām
 sibiyam sahassavāhiṇim thaveti, 2 jđva thavettā sanīyam 2
 camdappabhāo siviyāo⁹ sahassavāhiṇio paccotarati, 2 ttā
 sanīyam 2 puratthābhimuhe sīhāsane nisidati sanīyam¹⁰
 ābharaṇālamkāram omuyai. ||22||

Vesamane deve jamtuvāyapadie¹ samanassa bhagavao
 Mahāvīrassa hamṣalakkhaṇenam padenam ābharaṇālamkā-
 ram padicchai.² tao nām se Mahāvīre dāhineṇa dāhīnam
 vāmena vāmam pamcamuṭṭhiyam loyam karei. tao nām
 Sakke devimde devarāyā samanassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa
 jamtuvāyapadie vairāmaenam thālenam kesāim padicchai ;
 anujānesi bhamte ti kattu khīroyasāgaram sāharai. tao nām
 samane bhagavam Mahāvīre dāhineṇa dāhīnam vāmena
 vāmam pamcamuṭṭhiyam loyam karettā, siddhāṇam namokkā-
 ram karei, karettā savvam akaranijjam pāvam ti kattu
 sāmāiyam carittam padivajjai, sāmāiyam carittam padivajjittā 258
 devaparisam ca maṇuyaparisam ca thaveti. ||22||

divvo manussaghoso
 turiyanīṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇenam |

v. 16. ¹ AC susiram. ² A bahuyam, B bahūhim.

22. ¹ A dasami. ² B suvvatenam. ³ B vijaya. ⁴ A hatthuttara. ⁵ A pādīna°.
⁶ A vītāe. ⁷ B ṣṇyāe. ⁸ A °Kumḍapuri°. ⁹ B siyāo. ¹⁰ B om.

23. ¹ B tato nām Sakke devimde devarāyā. ² B om. padicchai down to
 sāharai.

khippâm eva nilukko
jâhe¹ pađivajjai carittam || xviii ||
pađivajjitu carittam
ahonisam savvapâñabhbûtahitam |
sâhatthalomapulayâ
payayâ¹ devâ nisâmenâti || xix ||

ta/o ñam samanassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa sâmâiyam
khâovasamiyam carittam pađivannassa mañapajjavanâne
nâmam nâne samuppanne. addhâijehim dîvehin dohi ya
samuddehim sannînam pamcëndiyânam pâjjattânam viyatta-
mânasânam mañogayâim bhâvâim jânei. tato ñam samane
bhagavam Mahâvîre pavvaite samâne mittanâtisayañasam-
bañdhivaggam pađivisajjeti pađivisajjittâ¹ imam etârûvam
abhiggaham abhigñhai: bârasa vâsâim vosatthakâe cattadehe
je kevi² uvasaggâ samuppajjamâti,³ tam jahâ: divvâ vâ
mâñusâ vâ tericchiyâ⁴ vâ, te savve uvasagge samuppanne
259 samâne⁵ sammam sahissâmi khamissâmi ahîyâissâmi. || 23 ||

tao ñam samane bhagavam Mahâvîre im' eyârûvam
abhiggaham abhigñhittâ¹ vosatthakâe cattadehe divase
muhttasese Kummâragâmam samanupatte.² tato ñam
samane bhagavam Mahâvîre vosatthakâe cattadehe anuttar-
renam âlaenam anuttareñam vihârenam eram samjameñam
paggaheñam tavenam bambhaceravâseñam khamtie mottie
samitie tuñthie guttie thâneñam kammenam sucariaphala-
nêvvâñamottimaggenam appâñenam bhâvemâne viharai.
evam vâ³ viharamâñassa, je kei uvasaggâ samuppajjimus:⁴
divvâ vâ mânusâ vâ tericchiyâ⁵ vâ, te savve uvasagge
samuppanne samâne añâile avvahite addiñamâñase tivihama-
ñavayañakâyagutte sammam sahati khamati tilikkhati ahi-
yasei. || 24 ||

to¹ ñam samanassa bhagavao Mahâvîrassa etenam vihâre-
nam viharamâñassa bârasa vâsâ vitikkamâñâ, terasamassa ya

v. 18. ¹ B jâdhî.

v. 19. ¹ B savvo.

23. ¹ A om. all from pavvaite. ² B keti. ³ A samuppajjimus. ⁴ B tiricchâ.
⁵ A om.

24. ¹ B abhigñhei 2 ttâ. ² B gâmamañupatte. ³ B adds te. ⁴ B °aim.

5 B tiricchiyâ.

25. ¹ BC tâ. ² B vii².

vāsassa pariyāe vattamānassa, je se gimhānam docce māse
cautthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa nām vaisāhasuddhassa 260
dasamīpakkhenām suvvatenām divasenām vijaenām mu-
huttenām hatthuttarāhim nakhattenām jogovagatenām
pāñagāmīnē chāyāe viyattāe³ porisie Jambhiyagāmassa
nagarassa bahiyā nadie Ujjuvāliyāe uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa
gāhāvatissa katthakaranāmisi⁴ viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttara-
puratthime disibhāe sālarukkhassa adūrasāmāmte ukkudu-
yassa godohiyāe āyāvanāe āyāvemānassa chatthenām bhatte-
nām apāñaeñām uddham jānu aho sirasā⁵ jhānakotthovaga-
tassa sukkajjhānamtariyāe vattamānassa nivvāne kasine
padipunne avvāhae nirāvaraṇe anāmte anuttare kevalavara-
nānādānsaṇe samuppanne. ||25||

se bhagavām arahā jīne jāe¹ kevali savvannū savvabhāva-
darisī savvadevamanuyāsurassa loyassa pajjāe jānatī, tam
jahā: āgatim² gatim² thitim² cavañām uvavāyām bhuttam
piyām kaḍam pañisevitam āvikammām rahokammām laviyām 261
kahiyām³ mañomānasiyām savvaloe savvajivāñām savvabhā-
vāim jānamāne pāsamāne evam viharai. ||26||

jan-nām divasam samānassa bhagavo Mahārīvassa nevvāne¹
kasine jāra samuppanne, tan-nām² divasam bhavañavativā-
namamtarajo/isiyavimānāvāsidevehi ya devīhi ya ovayamtehi
ya jāra uppimjalagabhuṭe yāvi hotthā. ||27||

tato nām samāne bhagavām Mahāvīre uppannanānādamsa-
ñadhare appāñām ca logām ca abhisamčkkha puvvam¹ devā-
nām dhammam āikkhatī, tato pacchā mañussāñām. ||28||

tato nām samāne bhagavām Mahāvīre uppannanānādamsa-
ñadhare Goyamādīnām samanāñām niggamthāñām pamca
mahavvayāim sabhāvāñāim chajjivānikāyāim āikkhati bhāsatī
parūvetī, tam jahā: puñhavikāe jāra tasakāe. ||29||

padhamam bhamte mahavvayām :

paccakkhāmī savvam pāñātivāyām, se suhumam vā bāyaram
vā tasam vā thāvaram vā, n'eva sayam pāñātivāyām karejjā

³ B viittāe. ⁴ A adds uddham jānu aho sirasā jhānakotthovagae. ⁵ B adds dhammadjjhānovagatassa.

26. ¹ B jānae. ² A tīm, B tī. ³ B kamvetam.

27. ¹ B nivvāghāe. ² A tam nām.

28. ¹ B puvvā nām.

3, jâvajjivâe tiviham tiviheñam mañasâ vayasâ kâyasâ tassa
bhante padikkamâmi niñdâmi garahâmi appâñam vosirâmi.

262 tass' imâo pañca bhâvanâo bhavantî.

tath' imâ padhamâ bhâvanâ : iriyâsamite se niggamthe,
no anairiyâsamite¹ tti. kevali bûyâ : anairiyâsamite² se
niggamthe pânâim⁴ abhihañejja vâ pariyâvejjja vâ uddavejjja
vâ : iriyâsamite se niggamthe, no anairiyâsamite³ tti padhamâ
bhâvanâ. ||1||

ahâ' varâ doccâ bhâvanâ : manam parijânaï se niggamthe ;
je ya mañe¹ pâvae sâvajje sakirie anhayakare chedakare
263 bhedakare adhikaranie pâlosie paritâvite pânâivâdite² bhûto-
vaghâtie, tahappagâram mañam no padhârejjâ³ ;³ mañam
parijânatî se niggamthe, je ya mañe apâvae tti doccâ bhâ-
vanâ. ||2||

ahâ' varâ taccâ bhâvanâ : vaim parijânatî se niggamthe
jâra vai pâviyâ sâvajjâ *jâra* bhûtovaghâtiyâ, tahappagâram
vaim no uccârejjâ¹ ; vaim parijânaï se niggamthe *jâra* vai²
apâviya tti. taccâ bhâvanâ. ||3||

264 ahâ' varâ cautthâ bhâvanâ : âyânbhamdanikkhevañâ-
samite¹ se niggamthe, no anâyânbhamdanikkhevañâsamite.
kevali bûyâ : âyânbhamdanikkhevañâsamite se niggamthe
pânâim bhûyâim jîvâim sattâim abhihañejja vâ *jâra*
uddavejjja vâ. tamhâ² âyânbhamdanikkhevañâsamite se
niggamthe, no anâyânbhamdanikkhevañâsamite³ tti cautthâ
bhâvanâ. ||4||

ahâ' varâ pañcamâ bhâvanâ : âloiyapâñabhoyanabhoi se
niggamthe, no anâloiyapâñabhoyanabhoi. kevali bûyâ :
anâloiyapâñabhoyanabhoi se niggamthe pânâni¹ vâ bhûtâni
vâ jîvâni vâ sattâni vâ abhihañejja vâ *jâra* uddavejjja vâ.
tamhâ âloiyapâñabhoyanabhoi se niggamthe, no anâloiya-
pâñabhoyanabhoi tti pañcamâ bhâvanâ. ||5||

ettâvayâva² mahavayam sammañ kâñca phâsie pâlie
tirie kittie avatthite âñâe ârâhie yâvi bhavati.

padhame bhamte mahavvae³ pânâivâtâo veramañam. ||I||

1. 1. ¹ A una², B airiyâ². ² B iriyâsamite. ³ AB iriyâsamite

2. ¹ B om. je ya maye. ² B pânâivâta. ³ B om. mañanî no padhârejjâ.

3. ¹ A sampahârejjâ... ² A vaim.

4. ¹ B adds matta after bhamda. ² A om. ³ A âyâna . . . asamie.

5. ¹ A pânâti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. ² B ettâvattâva. ³ B yam.

ahā 'varaṁ doccam mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi savvam
musāvāyam¹ vaidosam² se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265
vā; n' eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n' ev' annehim musam
bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsaṁtam na samanujānejjā.
tiviham tivihenam maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte
padikkamāmi jāra vosirāmi.

tass' imā pamca bhāvanāo bhavamti.

tatth' imā padhamā bhāvanā: aṇuvī bhāsi se niggamthe,
no aṇauvībhāsi.¹ kevalī būyā: aṇauvībhāsi¹ se
niggamthe samāvadejjā² mosam vayañāe. aṇuvībhāsi¹ se
niggamthe, no aṇauvībhāsi³ tti padhamā bhāvanā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvanā: koham parijānatī se niggamthe, 266
no kohāñāe¹ siyā. kevalī būyā: kohappatte² kohī samāva-
dejjā mosam vayañāe. koham parijānatī se niggamthe, na
ya kohāñāe³ siyā⁴ tti doccā bhāvanā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvanā: lobham parijānatī se niggamthe,
no ya lobhañāe siyā. kevalī būyā: lobhapatte lobhī samā-
vadejjā mosam vayañāe. lobham parijānatī se niggamthe, no
ya lobhañāe siyā⁴ tti taccā bhāvanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvanā: bhayam parijānatī se niggamthe,
no ya bhayabhīrue siyā. kevalī būyā: bhayappatte² bhīrū
samāvadejjā mosam vayañāe. bhayam parijānatī se niggamthe,
no bhayabhīrue siyā. cautthā bhāvanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā pamcamā bhāvanā: hāsam parijānatī se
niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsañāe⁶ siyā. kevalī būyā: hāsa-
ppatte² hāsi samāvadejjā mosam vayañāe. hāsam parijānatī
se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsañāe⁷ siyā tti pamcamā bhāvanā. ||5||

ettāvatā⁸ mahavvae sammam kāeṇa phāsie jāra aṇāe
ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

doccam bhamte mahavvayam.⁹ ||II||

267

ahā 'varaṁ taccam mahavvayam: paccakkhāmi savvam
adinnādānam, se gāme vā nagare vā aranñe vā, appam vā
bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamam̄tam vā acittam¹ vā;

II. ¹ A °vāya. ² A vati.

1. ¹ A anuvīyi, B anuvīyī. ² B samāvajejjā. ³ A °bhāse.

2-5. ¹ AB kohane. ² B patte. ³ A °næ. ⁴ AB si. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B bhāsañāe.
⁷ B bhayahāsañāe. ⁸ B eta³, A ettāvatā; A adds i. marg. vte. ⁹ B mahavvae.

III. ¹ B cittamam̄tamacittam.

n' eva sayam adinnam giñhejjâ, n' ev' annehim genhâvejjâ, annam pi gñhamtam na samanujânejjâ; jâvajjivâe jára vosirâmi.

tass' imâ pamca bhâvanâo.

tatth' imâ padhamâ bhâvanâ: añuvii² mioggahajâi³ se niggamthe, no añañuvii³ mioggahajâi⁴ se niggamthe. kevalî bûyâ: añañuvii² mioggahajâi³ se niggamthe adinnam giñhejjâ. añuvii² mitoggahajâi⁴ se niggamthe, no añañuvii² mioggahajâi⁴ tti padhamâ bhâvanâ. ||1||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ bhâvanâ: añunnaviya pâñabhoyanabhoi se niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pâñabhoyanabhoi. kevalî bûyâ añañunnaviya pâñabhoyanabhoi⁵ se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjâ.⁶ tambâ añañunnaviya pâñabhoyanabhoi se 268 niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pâñabhoyanabhoi ti doccâ bhâvanâ. ||2||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ bhâvanâ: niggamthe ñam òggaham̄si oggahiyam̄si ettâvatâva⁷ oggahañasilae siyâ. kevalî bûyâ: niggamthe ñam oggaham̄si oggahiñam̄si ettâvatâva⁷ añoggañasile adinnam giñhejjâ. ettâvatâva oggahañasilae siya⁸ tti taccâ bhâvanâ. ||3||

ahâ 'varâ cauthâ bhâvanâ: niggamthe ñam oggaham̄si oggahiyam̄si abhikkhañam̄ 2 oggahañasilae siyâ. kevalî bûyâ: niggamthe ñam oggaham̄si oggahitam̄si abhikkhañam̄ 2 añoggañasile adinnam giñhejjâ. niggamthe oggaham̄si oggahiyam̄si abhikkhañam̄ 2 oggahañasilae ti cauthâ bhâvanâ. ||4||

ahâ 'varâ pamcamâ bhâvanâ: añuvii² mioggahajâi⁴ se niggamthe sâhammiesu, no añañuvii² mitoggahajâti. kevalî bûyâ: añañuvii mitoggahajâi sâhammiesu adinnam ogin- 269 hejjâ. se añuvii mioggahajâi⁴ se niggamthe sâhammiesu no añañuvii mioghaham. pamcamâ bhâvanâ. ||5||

ettâvatâva mahavvae savram jára âñâe ârâdhite yâvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. ||III||

ahâ 'varam cauttham mahavvayam: paccakkhâmi¹ savvam

III. ² B añuviyi. ³ AB jâti; B mitto. ⁴ B mitoggahajâti. ⁵ B pâñabhoyanam. ⁶ A bhumiye. ⁷ B etâ. ⁸ ABC si.

IV. ¹ B paccakkhâmi.

mehuṇam, se divvam¹ vā māṇusam vā tirikkhajoniyam vā, n' eva sayaṇ mehuṇam gacche, tam ceva adinnādāparattavvayā bhāṇiyavvā jāra vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṇca bhāvanāo bhavamti.

tatth' imā padhamā bhāvanā: no niggamthe abhikkhanam 2 itthīnam kahamkahaittae siyā. kevalī būyā: niggamthe nam itthīnam kaham kahamāne samti bhedā samti vibhamgā samti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhamsejjā. no niggamthe itthīnam kahamkahei siya tti² padhamā bhāvanā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvanā: no niggamthe itthīnam maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloettae nijjhāettae³ siyā. kevalī būyā: 270 niggamthe nam itthīnam maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloemāne nijjhāemāne samti bhedā samti vibhamga jāra dhammāo bhamsejjā. no niggamthe itthīnam maṇoharāim imdiyāim āloettae nijjhāettae siya tti doccā bhāvanā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvanā: no niggamthe itthīnam maṇoharāim puvvavarayāim puvvakiliyāim sumarittae siyā. kevalī būyā: niggamthe nam itthīnam puvvavarayāim puvvakiliyāim saramāne samti bhedā jāra dhammāo bhamsejjā. no niggamthe puvvavarayāim puvvakiliyāim sarittae siya tti taccā bhāvanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvanā: nā 'timattapāṇabhoyanabhoi⁴ se niggamthe, no⁵ pāṇiyarasabhoyanabhoi. kevalī būyā: atimattapāṇabhoyanabhoi se niggamthe pāṇiyarasabhoyanabhoi ya⁶ tti bhedā jāra bhamsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyanabhoi se niggamthe, no pāṇiyarasabhoyanabhoi tti cautthā bhāvanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṇcamā bhāvanā: no niggamthe itthīpasupamdagasamsattāim sayanāsanāim sevittae siyā. kevalī būyā: niggamthe nam itthīpasupamdagasamsattāim sayanā- 271 sanāim sevamāne samti bhedā jāra bhamsejjā. no niggamthe itthīpasupamdagasamsattāim sayanāsanāim sevittae siya tti paṇcamā bhāvanā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvae sammam kāṇa jāra ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

cautthām bhamte mahavvayam. ||IV||

ahâ 'varaṁ paṁcamam bhamte mahavvayam : savvam pariggahaṁ paccâikkhâmi, se appam vâ bahum vâ anum vâ thûlam vâ cittamantam vâ acittam¹ vâ, n' eva sayam pariggahaṁ gënhiejjâ, n' ev' annenam pariggahaṁ gënhâvejjâ, n' ev' annam pariggahaṁ geñhamtam samanujânejjâ jára vosirâmi.

tass' imâo pamca bhâvanâo.

tath' imâ padhamâ bhavaṇâ : so/aenam jîve maṇunnâmaṇunnâim saddâim suṇei, maṇunnâmaṇunnehim saddehim no sejjejjâ, no rajjejjâ, no gjijhejjâ, no mujjhejjâ, no ajjhovajjejjâ,² no viñigghâyam âvajjejjâ.² kevali bûyâ: niggamthe nam maṇunnâmaṇunnehim saddehim sajjamâne jára viñigghâyam âvajjamâne samti bhedâ samti vibhamgâ³ samti kevali-

272 pannattâo dhammadâo bhamsejjâ.

na sakkâ na souṁ saddâ soyavisayam âga/â |
râgadosâ u je tattha tam bhikkhû parivajjae ||

sotao jîvo maṇunnâmaṇunnâim saddâim suṇeti. padhamâ bhâvanâ. ||1||

ahâ 'varâ doccâ bhâvanâ: cakkhuo jîvo maṇunnâmaṇunnâim rûvâim pâsatî. maṇunnâmaṇunnehim rûvehim sajjamâne rajjamâne jára samghâyam âvajjamâne samti bhedâ samti vibhamgâ³ jára bhamsejjâ.

na sakkâ rûvam adaṭṭhum eakkhuvisayam âga/tam |
râgadosâ u je tattha tam bhikkhû parivajjae ||

cakkhuo jîvo maṇunnâmaṇunnâim rûvâim pâsatî tti¹ doccâ bhâvanâ. ||2||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ bhâvanâ: ghâao jîvo maṇunnâmaṇunnâim gamdhâim agg'hayai. maṇunnâmaṇunnehim gamdhehim no sappejjâ⁴ jára viñigghâyam âvajjejjâ. kevali bûyâ: maṇunnâmaṇunnehim gamdhehim sajjamâne jára viñigghâyam âvajjamâne samti bhedâ samti vibhamgâ³ jára bhamsejjâ.

273 na sakkâ⁵ gamdham agghâum nâsâvisayam âgayam |
râgadosâ u je tattha te bhikkhû parivajjae ||

ghâao jîvo maṇunnâmaṇunnâim gamdhâim agg'hayati tti taccâ bhâvanâ. ||3||

V. ¹ B om. ² A "vadejjâ. ³ A vihamgâ. ⁴ A harejjâ. ⁵ B adds ñam.

ahâ 'varâ cautthâ bhâvañâ : jibbhâo⁶ jîvo mañunnâmañunnâim rasâim assâdeti. mañunnâmañunnâhim rasehim no sajjejja, no rajjejjâ jâva no viñigghâtam âvajjejjâ. kevalî bûyâ : niggamthe nâm mañunnâmañunnâhim rasehim sajjamâne jâva viñigghâyam âvajjamâne samti bhedâ jâva bhâmsejjâ.

na sakkâ rasam añâsâtum⁷ jîhâvisayam âgatam |
râgadosâ⁸ u je tatttha te⁹ bhikkhû parivajjae ||

jîhâo jîvo mañunnâmañunnâim rasâim assâdeti cautthâ bhâvañâ. || 4 ||

ahâ 'varâ pamcamâ bhâvañâ : phâsao jîvo¹⁰ mañunnâmañunnâim phâsâim pañisamvedeti; mañunnâmañunnâhim phâschim no sajjejja, no rajjejjâ, no gjijhejjâ, no mujjhejjâ, no ajjhovajjejjâ, no viñigghâtam âvajjejjâ. kevalî bûyâ : niggamthe nâm mañunnâmañunnâhim phâsehim sajjamâne jâva viñigghâtam âvajjamâne samti bhedâ samti vibhamgâ²⁷⁴ samti kevalipannattâo dhammadâ bhâmsejjâ.

na¹¹ sakkâ na samveditum phâsam visayam âgayam |
râgâdosâ¹² u je tatttha te¹³ bhikkhû parivajjae ||

phâsao jîvo mañunnâmañunnâim phâsâim pañisamvedeti.¹⁴
pamcamâ bhâvañâ. || 5 ||

ettâvatâva mahavvae sammam kâenam phasite pâlie tîrie
kittie¹⁵ ânâe ârâdhite yâvi bhavati.

pamcamam bhamte mahavvayam. || V ||

icc etehim mahavvaehim pañuvîshî ya¹⁶ bhâvañâhim
sampanne añaçâre ahâsuyam ahâkappam ahâmaggam
sammam kâena phâsittâ pâlittâ tîrittâ kitittâ ânâe ârâhiyâ
vi bhavati.

bhâvañâ samattâ.

pamcadasamam ajjhayanam.

taiyâ cûlâ.

V. ⁶ B jîmuto, C jîhâo. ⁷ B âeteorasam. ⁸ A °se, B °so. ⁹ A se, B tam.
¹⁰ ABC om. ¹¹ A no. ¹² B °so. ¹³ B tam. ¹⁴ B veiyitti. ¹⁵ B adds
avathite. ¹⁶ A sâhiim.

CAUTTHÂ CÜLA.

VIMUTTI.

aniccam ávásam uvenṭti jaṇtuṇo
 paloyae söccam idam aṇuttaram |
 viosire vinnu agárabamdhāṇam
 abhīru árambhapariggaham cae¹ ||1||
 tahāgayam bhikkhum aṇamtasamjayam
 aṇelisam vinnu caramtam esaṇam |
 tudamti vāyāhi² abhiddavam narā
 sarehi² samgāmagayam³ va kumjaram ||2||
 tahappagārehi² jaṇehi² hīlie
 sasadaphāsā pharusā udīritā |
 titikkhae nāṇi aduṭṭhacetasā
 giri vva vāteṇa na sampavevae⁴ ||3||
 uvehamāṇe kusalehi² samvase
 akamtaḍukkhī⁵ tasathāvarāduhī |
 alūsae savvasahe mahāmuṇī
 tahā hi se sussamaṇe samāhite ||4||
 vidū nate dhammapayam aṇuttaram
 viṇiyataṇhassa muṇissa jhāyao⁶ |
 samāhiyass' aggisihā va teyasā
 tavo ya pannā ya jaso ya vadḍhatī ||5||
 diso disam⁷ 'ṇamtajiṇeṇa nātiṇā
 mahavvayā khemapadā paveditā |
 mahāgurū nissayarā udīritā
 tamam va tejo tidisam pagāsagā ||6||
 sitehi⁸ bhikkhū asito parivvae
 asajjam itthīsu caejja pūyaṇam |
 anissio⁶ logam iṇam tahā param

276

278

¹ B caye. ² AB m. ³ B °vayam. ⁴ B °veyae. ⁵ B amk', C akkamta-
dukkham. ⁶ B °e. ⁷ A disim. ⁸ B m.

na nijjati⁶ kâmaguñehi² pañdite ||7||
 tahâ vimukkassa parinnacâriño
 dhiñmato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuñ
 visujjhati¹ jamśi malam pure kađam
 samîriyam ruppamalam va joññâ ||8||
 se hu pparinnâsamayammi⁹ vat̄ṭatâ
 nirâsase uvarayamehuñe care |
 bhujamgame juññatayam jahâ jahe¹⁰
 vimuccatî¹¹ se duhasejja mâhañe ||9||
 jam âhu oham salilam apâragam
 mahâsamuddam va bhuyâhi duttaram |
 ah' eva¹² nam parijâñâhi pamdie¹³
 se hu munî amtakađe tti vuccatî ||10||
 jahâ hi baddham iha mânavehi ya¹⁴
 jahâ ya tesim tu¹⁵ vimokkha âhite |
 ahâ tahâ bamdhavimokkha je vidû
 se hu munî amtakađe tti vuccati ||11||
 imammi¹⁶ loe parato¹⁷ ya dosu vi
 na vijjañi bamdhâñam jassa¹⁸ kimci vi |
 se hu nirâlambâne appatiññhite
 kalamkalibhâvapaham vimuccai ||12||

279

tti bemi.

vimuttî samattâ.

solasamam ajjhayanam.

cautthâ cûlâ.

⁶ B pari^o. ¹⁰ B vae. ¹¹ B visujjhati. ¹² B eya. ¹³ The metre will be correct if we read ah' evam enampi parijâñâ pamdie. ¹⁴ AC^ohim om. ya, B ya. ¹⁵ B bhu.

¹⁶ B ime ya. ¹⁷ B paraye. ¹⁸ B tassa.